

Municipal Library,
NAINI TAL.

Class No. 940·38
Book No. P 45 D

A DIARY OF THE GREAT WARR

A DIARY
OF THE
GREAT WARR

By SAML. PEPYS, *Junr.*, ſometime of *Magdalene*-College in *Cambridge* and of HIS MAJESTY'S NAVY Office, *Eſquire*, M.A.

With Effigies by M. WATSON-WILLIAMS
Newly Engraven at large upon Copper

LONDON
Printed for *John Lane* at The *Bodley Head* in *Vigo Street* and for *John Lane Company* in New York
MDCCCCXVII

Durgah Municipal Library,
Ajmer.
दुर्गाह म्युनिसिपल लाइब्रेरी
अजमेर
Class No. क्लास नं. 940.38
Book No. पुस्तक नं. C 449
Received on. ....

FIFTH EDITION

C649

PRINTED BY
WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED,
DUKE STREET, STAMFORD STREET, LONDON, S.E.

To the Moſt Excellent

The *Editor* of "*Truth*"

Sir,

SINCE it is the Cuſtom among our Wits to chuſe for a Patron the moſt noble, renowned, accompliſhed, and magnanimous of their Acquaintance, I ſhould not act the Part of an humble Author, nor perform worthily the Offices of Friendſhip, if I dedicated

this inſignificant Volume to any other Individual than Yourſelf.

Whatever Qualities of the Mind or Accompliſhment of Erudition evoak the Eſteem of Contemporaries or beſpeak the Admiration of Poſterity, are, in a moſt extraordinary Degree, united in Your Perſon. I know that the Homage I now pay You is offering a kind of Violence to one who is as ſolicitous to ſhun Applauſe as he is aſſiduous to deſerve it. But while Juſtice, Candor, Equanimity, Courage, and Zeal for the Good of Your Country, and a moſt perſuaſive Eloquence in bringing others to it, are valuable Diſtinctions, You are not to expect that the Publick will ſo far comply with Your Inclinations as to

forbear celebrating theſe Ornaments of the Time.

YOUR perſpicuous, yet benign, Eye was firſt pleaſed to diſcern a Scintilla of Merit in the Pages of this Diary, compiled for his private Delectatioun by one devoid of Skill in Letters, and unambitious of the Title of Author. Your auguſt Influence conferred upon ſuch unworthy Trifles a Modicum of Fame and Immortality by Aſſociation with that incomparable Publicatioun, whoſe Deſtinies You direct, to the Delight of the Natioun and the Envy of Competitors. By Your ſagacious Counſel theſe fugitive Memoranda have been, at laſt, collated, embelliſhed, and cloathed with the Dignity of a Book.

DEDICATION

In Conſideration whereof, I dedicate to You this Opuſcule, as an humble Tribute of Admiration and Gratitude, and with a moſt profound Solicitude for the Continuance of Your Favour.

I am, Sir,

Your moſt obedient,

Moſt humble Servant,

SAML. PEPYS, *Junr.*

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	TO FACE PAGE
Mr. Pepys	*Frontispiece*
The Wench hath Settled with Mrs. Jobling .	10
At the Town Hall: Recruiting Started . .	14
General Pirpleton	32
We Fell to Singing the Russian Anthem . .	44
To the Playhouse	62
The Annual Meeting of our Trust Company .	94
Cook being Unbearably Puffed Up of her Lieutenant	102
Your King and Country Want You. We Don't .	108
At the Royal Academy	142
With my Wife to Church	162
A Fisherman in Some Measure Over Served with Liquor	222
The Sorriest Entertainment	236
Mr. Eves	268
It Seems they have Made a Match of it . .	286
The Club	308

A DIARY OF THE GREAT WARR

A DIARY
OF
THE GREAT WARR

By *Saml. Pepys, Junr., Esq.*

JULY 1914

BLESSED be God, at the end of last ½ ycare I find myself in very good health, without any sense of my old sciatique pain but upon taking of cold. Still to live in my flatt in Westminster, having my wife and servants Ermyntrude and cook, and no other in family than us four. 1914 *July*

The condition of the State is thus: viz. The Lords and Commons at great loggerheads over the Irish Bill, which the Lords are vowed to amend utterly, but Redmond swears he will have it amended not one tittle, and like to follow therefrom very hot business. Carson still with his army in Ulster, with Mr. Smith to his chief-galloper, and all, 'tis said, now ready to march on Dublin at the word given. Wherein may God prosper them. The Irish Catholiques and traitours to carry their stomacks higher every day, putting all manner of affronts upon the Protestants, and do moreover arm and drill

1914 *July* themselves to fight against the Protestants; and the King's Ministers openly winking thereat; which is a devilish thing. Abroad, the Austrians mighty high against the Serbs, and will have satisfaction for the Archduke's murder to the last ounce, or know the reason thereof. The German Emperour believed by many to have set on the Austrians thereto, but of this no present certainty.

My own private condition very handsome, and now worth above 18 thousand pounds, yet I chuse to pass with others, and most of all with my wife, for not having above 9 or 10 thousand pounds. For when a man is known to have money, all the scheming rogues of his acquaintance forthwith at him to get some of it. And this is a risk which, by God's grace, I am resolved not to endure.

July 24 This day on all sides naught but bad news. *Imprimis*, that the King's Conference at the palace is dissolved without agreement, through the flat contumacy of Redmond, refusing to yield aught to Carson, who will, most justly, abandon neither Tyrone nor Fermanagh to the Catholiques. Secondly, the Dutch have ceded to a company of Germans a station on the Maas River below Rotterdam, with right to make there a shipbuilding yard and docks for the greatest ships of the line. Which is a very base and treacherous act of the Dutchmen, and impossible that we should allow it, being to have

a German naval harbour but five hours' sail of Harwich. Admirall Topper hears that the Navy Board have stayed the dispersal of the Fleet assembled at Spithead for the King's reviewing, and all to be held in readiness for blockading the Dutch coast. So we may be at warr any moment. Lastly, the Austrian Emperour delivering an ultimatum to Serbia to demand satisfaction for the murder of the Archduke. 'Tis thought the Tsar of Muscovy shall assuredly counsel the Serbs to refuse, and offer them support in warr, wherein the Germans and Frenchmen shall speedily be involved and all Europe ablaze. How this shall end for us, having already on hand two Irish armies, and the Dutchmen to boot, only God do know. Dined this night with Mr. Eves. A sorry mean dinner, whereat I got naught more solid than a slice of underdone saddle and a hen's drumstick, so that on returning home I was fain to stay my stomack with plum cake. To bed, and a grievous nightmare, but whether of the warr news or the plum cake I cannot determine. 1914 *July*

From Dublin this morning mighty disquieting news, how the Catholiques, being grown so bold as to land their guns and powder in broad daylight, did fall upon the soldiers and constables despatched to withstand them; whereupon some shott and bayonetted. Thereafter in the town the Papists stoning the King's soldiers, being known for Scots and Presby- *July 27*

1914 terians, till these did fire in self-defense, and
July three score of the crowd fallen wounded and killed. Which is a good proof of the need for arming of the Ulster Protestants, and to show what a wicked devilry the Radicalls have let loose among the Irishry.

'Tis said the Austrian Emperour hath declared warr upon the Serbs, and both the Tsar and the German Emperour making their armies ready for warr. I to 'phone my broaker, whom but on Saturday I did bid buy me 300*l* of consols for the accompt, and he tells me this is done at 72⅛, for which I do most heartily thank God, being a price at which I had never thought to buy consols, and last sold them 4 per centum higher. All the City, says my broaker, is in such a panick as never was, and not even the best men on 'Change held safe. Anon with my wife to Felpham by Bognor, to her ½-aunt. But, Lord! what a fuss over packing the wretch's cloathes. She cannot make up her mind which gown to take and which to leave; so must settle it at last by taking near all, and then in such a tantrum as never was because her trunk will not shut, and blaming me for giving her my golf boots to pack. My wife's ½-aunt is gotten much older since last I saw her, and, among other disabilities, is now gone almost stone-deaf, and being but three other guests to dinner, did have but a dull evening.

July 28 Up and by coach with my wife to Good-

wood, and to see the horse-racing in the park of my Lord Duke of Richmond and Gordon, which is, I think, the fairest park of any south of the Thames. A great gathering of the quality, mighty pretty to see, and the women's gowns splendid beyond everything; but the King not come, as 'twas thought he would, being held in London by the publick troubles. Some discourse hereon with Mr. Eves, whom I encountered upon the lawn. He tells me without doubt the Germans shall fall upon the French in a few hours, and we to send a great army into Flanders, under Marshall French, to join with the army of the King of the Belgians, and so take the Germans on the flank, which is, I think, our best strategy. With Eves come his lady and their daughter; Mistress Eves dressed very soberly, suitable to her years, as I wish I could have my wife do, by the which we should save, at a loose reckoning, not less than 50*l per annum*. 1914 *July*

In the paddock many of my acquaintance, and I thought to have speech with my Lord Sefton, but he turns away as though forgetting me, which methought strange. Also here is Will Bower, whom I put in mind of the 50 pounds he owes me. This, says he, shall assuredly be discharged upon the Stewards' Cup, having 5 pounds on Joel's horse (at tens) for that very purpose. The colt making a dead-heat for that race, so a matter of but 25

1914 *July* pounds, instead of my full 50, yet this better than naught; but when I would have gathered it from him, could find Bower nowhere. I myself made no wager this day, having no fancy for any horse on the card, and, with two days of racing to come, 'tis wiser to keep my money till I shall find a certainty. So home, and do thank God for giving me strength to keep my vow against wagering that I did make after Ascot.

July 29 Comes a letter from our secretary that our directors would have meetings of both our boards with all speed to consider of the state of our affairs, so will wire anon the day and hour. All the news-sheets full of black forecastings. Moreover, my wife taken of a bilcy rheum, which, I doubt not, is com · of her going abroad yesterday without petticoats, and her bosom all naked, the wind being north-west. So to dose her with Turkey rhubarb, which done, to Goodwood Park by myself. Here was Squillinger, come from town and full of all manner of evil news; seven broakers failing on 'Change; the Emperour hath sent an ultimatum to the Tsar of Muscovy; the price of wheat risen in Chicago; our fleet to muster at the Nore; the Banque of England to raise its rate by 5 per centum; the Court likely to move to Oxford; and the Archbishops to ordain a day of national humiliation. So a poor beginning for a day's pleasure. Yet 'tis very observ-

able how, the horse racing once begun, all did that instant become intent thereon, and the book-makers to roar as if the fate of Europe should be decided here in my Lord Duke's park. 1914 *July*

A summons by wire to two meetings of our boards for to-morrow morning, so all pleasuring abandoned, and back to town. My wife to stay with her ½-aunt against my further commands, which I do hope shall be good for her. It seems the Commons have now composed all their differences regarding Ireland and other matters, and this I believe to be the worst omen that ever was for the state of the nation, since of a certainty naught had brought the parties together, and most of all the Irishmen, but their knowing that the enemy be now at our very gates. *July* 30

Up and post-haste to the City, where on all sides is such alarm as none living can remember. The Exchange is closed *sine die*. On all sides men standing idly, talking with long faces, as if the end of the world were come. Two meetings of our companies' boards. For the Prometheus Oyls a despatch from our manager in the Caucasus that all his men be called to the warr, and must needs close down. 'Tis thought the Sultan shall seize this opportunity to march against the Russians, to the recovering in Asia of what he hath lost in Europe, whereby our property is in danger of being seized by the *July* 31

1914 *July* Moslems. Debating long of all these matters, but could come to no certain determination, save a dispatch by wire to our manager to convey the cash to a place of safety, if such there be in all the East. The board up, to lunch at the club, and here a report that the Chancellor of the Exchequer hath summoned a concourse of banquers, and the Banque Act like to be suspended. Anon called to the 'phone by Sir M. Levison, who tells me of the City banques refusing to pay gold, and at the Banque of England a long queue of people come to change notes for gold before closing time. So home in all haste by taxi-coach and to draw a check, with which to my own banque, and brought away 100 sovereigns—to my great content.

Given out yesterday that the German Emperour hath most certainly sent his ultimatum to the Tsar; also hath demanded categorickally from the French, whether, if warr break out between the Emperour and the Tsar, the French shall stand by the Tsar or no. To church with my wife and thought I catcht a passage of looks between my wife and the curate in psalm time; which vext me. God forgive me if I do wrong the wretch. Coming out of church, here was Admirall Topper. He assures me of the Germans being already over the frontier into Luxemburg, which is, says he, an *actum belli* not to be retracted, and believes we also must now be pulled into it. So home, and by these ill news and my wife's flirting her eyes at the curate, not a little troubled. 1914 *Aug.* 2 (*Lord's Day*)

Banque holiday, and the common people making to go about their merrie-making, but I hear the trains be in great part stopped by reason of the Government moving troops, which is bad news. To the club, and all the talk is that the Emperour will march his army through Belgium for the easier striking at the French, which, if he should commit such a treachery, we cannot but send aid to the Belgians under our treaty, though how we shall help them God knows. *Aug.* 3

1914 Aug. Home and to lunch, but could eat little for anxiety. Here came to me Mr. Bimley, secretary of Prometheus Oyl-Fields. He hath news of our manager being gotten safe into Tiflis with the company's cash, which I did rejoice to know of.

By White Hall to Palace Yard, hoping to encounter Mr. Smith or some other member that should get me a seat in the Commons. But, Lord! such a crowd assembled to see the Ministers arrive that I could not come near the door. So back to the club, where presently comes Mr. Eves with news that Sir E. Grey hath made an extraordinary bold, patriotick speech, declaring that we be in honour bound to cover the French coast against the German ships, and to stand firm upon the neutrality of Belgium, at which members cheering and standing on the benches to wave their papers, and such a scene as never was. Dined at the club with Generall Pirpleton, but only the house dinner (3*s.* 6*d.*), and a whisky and Perrier, seeing that if it comes to warr I must straitly husband such means as I have. The Generall hath no confidence in the King's Ministers for the conduct of a warr with the Germans, and demands to know why our reserves of troops be not already called under arms, since if we throw not our army into Flanders come Wednesday at the latest, it shall be too late for any good effect, and like to be the Walcheren Expedition over



THE WENCH HATH SETTLED
WITH MRS. JOBLING

again. Joined us later Mr. Eves, and tells us how Redmond and Carson have promised Asquith that in case of need they will send all their forces to the Low Countries against the Germans, and will undertake to ship the whole of them at three days' notice, but whether this be so I cannot learn. 1914 *Aug.*

'Tis ordered this day that all the banques be kept shut till come Friday, and 1 pound notes to be then issued. I do now more than ever thank God for giving me forethought to draw 100*l* in gold last week.

Up betimes, and a plaguey trouble with our maid Ermyntrude. She in tears for fear of the warr, and would go at once to see her mother at Walton-on-the-Naze, being assured of the butcher's man that the Germans shall there make their first landing. Which, quoth I, is the best reason for not going thither; and, cook being gone for her holidays last week, who shall make my bed and prepare my breakfast? But this, it seems, the wench hath settled with Mistress Jobling, the hall-porter's wife, who, says she, hath promised to do for me. So I bade the baggage take herself off, and if the Germans shall blow up her mother and her, not to look to me for compensation, being not in the course of her employment, and moreover, under the Act, I am exempt from liability for the act of God or the King's enemies. So I am alone in the flatt without servant, yet *Aug.* 4

1914 *Aug.* if God have no worse trouble in store for me I will not repine, for I doubt whether Mrs. Jobling, nor any woman yet born, shall fry bacon worse than Ermyntrude.

Walked to White Hall, where great crowds are gathered, and all agape for news, but I could learn naught for certain; neither at the club. Here also such a confluence as I never saw at this season, many being come back from the country for fear of the warr. Presently comes in Squillinger, returned from Lausanne, where he arrived but Friday last. Nigh three days on the journey, and hath lost his baggage. He tells of the trains and boats all overladen with travellers fleeing to England, hundreds unable to move, and many in dire straits for want of money, since neither inns, nor shops, nor railways will take English gold; which is very strange to hear, and God knows they are generally glad enough to see it. Anon joining us Admirall Topper and Generall Pirpleton. They have both proffered their services to the Government, and looking for appointment to a command by every post; at which Squillinger whispering me he prays God the nation be never brought to so dire an extremity. The Generall hath a pocket map, with which he did demonstrate how the German generalls shall march on France, and how our army shall best counter them. He hath his doubts of Sir J. French, who is to goe in chief command, and is,

Pirpleton allows, a good enough tactician, but no strategist. At 5 *post meridiem* news of Asquith's telling the Commons of our demands sent to Berlin for withdrawing the German troops out of Belgium, and to be answered by midnight. No expectatioun can I find but of their refusal. 'Tis said that my Lord Morley and J. Burns have handed in their seals, but of this none making any accompt. 1914 *Aug.*

Having dined, yet being unwilling to go home before the last news is come from Berlin, I to the King's Way playhouse, and to see again 'The Great Adventure,' which hath now been played above 550 times. I was yet more catcht than before with the playing of H. Ainley and Mistress Wish Wynne, making two such original characters as I think I never before saw in a stage play. Sat in the 4 shilling seats, lest I should be seen in a theatre at such time of publique anxiety, yet I did observe that nigh all the boxes and stalls were filled. This is, I think, a good thing, that we should chear ourselves with fair entertainment in time of trouble, lest we fall melancholique.

Coming from the theatre, the streets and Trafalgar Square thronged with such a concourse of people as I think was never before seen abroad at this hour. At the club news that the Germans will not have our terms, and their soldiers already in Belgium. So the warr is begun for us at last. Going homeward, I found all hurrying

1914 *Aug.* to the palace, where a mighty assembly, and all chearing and shouting. Presently the King to appear on the balcony, with the Queene and the Princess, whereat a roar of chears allmost enough to awake the dead. Anon a great chorus raised of 'God Save the King,' and after it a singing of 'For he's a jolly good fellow.' So home and to bed, praying God to defend us in this hour of our great need and danger, and kept awake till past one of the morning with the chearing and singing of the people in the street.

Aug. 5 Up and abroad betimes. The town everywhere in a great commotion. Around the palace a multitude waiting to see the King, and to watch the Guards at the barracks make ready for marching. The streets alive with the soldiers and their wagons, of whom the greater part are Territorialls, all summoned from their camps, and now ordered for embodiment. Hard by us a school turned into a depot, where come the men from their headquarters with their muskets and kitbags. At the Town Hall recruiting started, and a long train of men waiting to enrol. Seeing on all sides so much zeal in the service of the country, I to White Hall, and to offer my service at the Navy Office. Mr. Tyke received me very civilly, he making as though to forget our past differences when he was of my staff, and God knows I would bear him no malice at such a time as this, having



AT THE TOWN HALL. RECRUITING STARTED

ever set down his offenses rather to his poor wit than to malice of heart. He tells me that everything at the Navy Office do go as smooth as a clock, which I had not thought should be so, and can but pray God it be true. He will allow no need of supplementary help at this moment, but my name shall be noted down for employment against emergency. 1914 *Aug.*

Good news of the Belgians stoutly withstanding the Germans before Liège, and repulsing of them with a great slaughter. No tidings yet of the fleet, only that a German ship laying mines hath been sunk by one of our frigates. Eating lunch at the club, where was Squillinger. He telling me of a friend who hath lately built him a mansion near Felixstowe, in Suffolk, but is now to be razed to the ground, with all surrounding cottages, and the hedges and trees uprooted, lest they offer cover to a landing party; that all on that coast have had warning that they may be called upon to quit their houses at 15 minutes' notice, and that you can nowhere walk 100 paces along the shore but you are challenged by a sentry. *Aug.* 6

A letter this night from Felpham from my wife, who proposeth coming back to join me in town, being in a twitter through fear of a raid by the Germans on Sussex. I to write assuring her that the enemy's ships shall never be let to pass Dover, and, even bating that, the seas off Bognor by far too shallow to admit of any

1914 *Aug.* ship of the line standing in to fire upon that port. Moreover, as we have no servant, and no meal for us save at an inn or the club, and the price of all provisions risen 25 per centum, she shall do best to use the hospitality of her ½-aunt as long as may be. News this night of my Lord Kitchener's being appointed the King's Secretary at Warr in place of Asquith. At this all rejoicing, but 'tis said Churchill takes it ill, having thought to direct all operations of warr himself, but now his nose like to be out of joynt to my Lord.

Aug. 7 Ill tidings of the fleet, to wit, of our frigate the *Amphion* blown up by mines off Suffolk, and ½ her ship's company perished. The Belgians still holding out at Liège. I to the club, where is Admirall Topper. He is mighty wrathful of the wicked treachery of the Germans in this sowing of mines on the fairway of the high seas, being no honest warfare, and would have us declare it against the rules of warr. An express by hand from my tailor, and he would esteem it a favour should I find it my convenience to let him have 20*l* on accompt; which is a very sly, roguish device, being to get money out of me before a moratorium shall be proclaimed. So did answer him that my convenience is not to pay him at this time. The greediness of many to get money at this crisis of our affairs is an evil sign, and the Chancellor hath done better than I had thought of

him to cry out against such as would hoard gold. 1914 *Aug.* 8

Up betimes and abroad to see what I can learn. But no news, save a report of seven regiments of German horse taken prisoners by the Belgians. To the Navy Office and to see Mr. Tyke, but he could tell me nothing. One very observable thing in London now is the many companies of little boys playing soldiers in the streets, and marching with flaggs and tin boxes for drums. A company of them to draw up and salute me as I came from the Navy Office, taking me, I suppose, for an Admirall or a Minister. I could not but be merrie of their mistake, and yet in a manner it did please me.

News of the French getting over into Alsace and seizing Mulhausen. 'Tis said that the town is in a high transport, and old men to come forward and kiss the soldiers: which is very French to hear of, and do hope they prove equal to hold their advantage. At home all this forenoon and to take stock of my present situation. With my banquers I find I am 321 pounds in credit, and in my safe 90 pounds yet untoucht of the gold I did draw on the Black Friday. Moreover, I have 75 guineas, director's fees, now to draw. With this, reckoning also what my wife hath to her accompt, and helped by the moratorium for all debts above 5*l*, I can go in some comfort over Christmas, come the worst. I do esteem it a good stroak *Aug.* 9 (*Lord's Day*)

1914 *Aug.* of fortune my wife being able to use her ½-aunt's hospitality in this present publique uncertainty, and our servants being gone for their holiday, so that, I taking all meals (bating only breakfast) at the club or a coffee-house, the raising of prices by the shopps shall in no wise pinch me. For all these mercies I do humbly thank God, and most of all for sending to me Mistress Jobling, our porter's wife, who, notwithstanding her squinting vilely, do make my bed more to my liking than I think I ever before had it, and boyl hens' eggs to a great nicety.

This afternoon to Paul's, where a great congregation, so that it was hard to come by a seat. Newbolt preaches a good patriotick sermon; he bidding us remember the great dead, Nelson, Wellington, and others, lying here under our very feet, and to bear ourselves with a like spirit in this time of publique danger. The singing of 'O God our help in ages past' by so vast an assembly was noble beyond everything. The little boys gone to their holidays, so the quire all of men's voices, and had a very rare solemn effect.

Aug. 10 Comes a letter from Mr. Stubbins from Plymouth. He tells how that town is very strongly held by the King's troops, come in from all stations around, and the Sound full of prizes brought in by our frigates. The same is told of all our ports, and 'tis reckoned

we have already taken from the Germans in ships and cargoes above 1½ million pounds. A wonderful thing it is that to this day, the warr being now 6 days old, we have not one word of our fleet of the line. Lunching at the club, I had some discourse hereof with Admirall Topper. He tells me that the Germans are for a certainty put into the Elbe and the Baltick, and will not offer battle, which I pray God may be so. Also he did expound me by the space of ½ an hour of how our ships, if Jellicoe know his business, shall now be disposed; exemplifying our dispositions with the spoons and forks on the table-cloth, and the bread-basket for our base at Rosyth. The Admirall's offer of service to the Navy Board hath not yet been taken up by them, which he thinks very strange. After this comes news of an attaque on our ships by the enemy's under-water-boats, of which one sunk by the fire of our frigates, and no harm soever done to us. A good sharp piece of work, for which God be praised. 1914 *Aug.*

The Prince of Wales charging all men that they shall straightway send to him moneys for succouring such as shall be brought to poverty by the warr, I did this night write a check for my banquer to pay to his Highness 12 guineas, being, as I reckon, 3 per centum of such income as I have for spending these next 4 months. But, on second thought, I

1914 *Aug.* doubt whether I can with prudence spare so much, which is yet not in itself a sum of great utility, nor to look well against my name in the lists. So resolved that I will wait and see whether there is need of more money, and meantime to tear up the check. Also I wrote to the Times news-sheet, setting forth some things which all should do at this crisis: as, to wit, the saving of all segar and cigarette ends in case there come a famine of tobacco; the husbanding of bacon fat and other dripping in sealed jars, for use, at a pinch, instead of lard and butter; and especially the sowing of mustard and cress betimes in window-boxes in all our towns. This shall very usefully enlarge the country's store of greenstuffs, and is of all precautions most salutary against the scurvy.

Aug. 11 Both yesterday and again this day I saw many regiments marching through the town, with bands playing and baggage trains, making a brave show. But no learning whither they be bound; and some will have it is for Scotland, others for France, and others for the Low Countries. Generall Pirpleton is assured that the advance guards be already across the Channel these three days gone, part lying now at Calais, part in Ostende. He tells of Sir J. French being in Paris last Thursday was a se'nnight, and since this Thursday in Brussels. He shows me on the map that,

having joined with the French, we shall first engage the Prussians not far east from Waterloo; but Lord! how strange that we should on that ground be now leagued against the Prussians with the French. This night with Squillinger and Widow Jinks to the Empire musick-house. Thereafter to sup at the Savoy, and all merrie, yet not merrier than should become a good citizen in time of so great publique solemnity. 1914 *Aug.*

This is the first day of grouse-shooting; but none now to take any reckoning thereof, and 'tis said all the moors be deserted. At the club I would have eaten a grouse to my lunch, but none to be gotten. A report is spread about of officers of our army being brought into Dover wounded, but how or where none knowing. Waited on me with his motor-coach Sir Moses Levison, who through the warr is come back to town on business, and would take me to play him a match of golf on a new course at Merton Park. Whereto, after some demurring, I did agree. It is, I think, a good example to the common people that we should go about our accustomed pursuits and pastimes, shewing them thereby that we be cool and undismayed and so to prevent their falling into foolish panick. *Aug.* 12

Home, and to find a letter from my wife. She tells me that Bognor is now full of holiday-folk, and the children playing by hundreds on the beach, as if there were no warr to trouble

1914 *Aug.* us. 'Tis said you shall find the same everywhere along the south coast; but on the east still some alarms of a German raid. I hear that Cromer is strongly held by our Territorialls for the covering of the Wash. Waiting this night on W. Bower to see if I can get any of my 50 pounds, but he is gone away suddenly with the Territorialls as a despatch rider, and all letters and messages for him to abide his return. This vexes me with Bower, whom I saw at the Empire but yesterday, and did give me then no word of his being to go. I hear that many indebted men have enrolled of late in the Territorialls, the courts being resolved to issue no process against any while under arms for their country. Which is, in general, commendable, yet, methinks, too indiscriminate, and like, by that reason, to be an occasion of some hardships. 'Tis given out this day that the Banque of England will under guarantee of Government discount all approved Bills of Exchange; but that approval shall not, I fear, extend to Bower's I.O.U.

Aug. 13 News of the Belgians repulsing a force of German horse near Haelen with great slaughter. Also that we have declared war on the Austrian Emperour, and our fleet put out from Malta with the French to bombard the Austrian ships at Pola. Lunching at the club this day with the Admirall and Mr. Eves, joins us Mr. Bather, who did but last week escape out of Prussia

by way of Denmark. He reports the Prussians to be very violent against us, and talking high how they will invade our coasts and seize all our colonies so soon as ever they have overthrown the French and Russians. He told us many things touching the good condition of their army and the completeness of their preparations for warr in all particulars; wherein I did especially admire their having a company of grave-diggers to follow every regiment, which is verily a good example of their leaving naught to chance. Hearing this, Admirall Topper to swear that our fellows shall give the grave-diggers all the work they want for the next six months, which set all a-laughing, allbeit, God knows, a solemn matter enough. 1914 *Aug.*

A letter from my wife, who would have me send her 5*l* to buy a present for her ½-aunt, which she thinks to do in visiting Portsmouth, whither she is to motor one of these days. I replying that this is no time for buying of presents for ½-aunts, but ere she leave I will find some suitable ornament from our 2nd best bed-chamber and send it, that she may present it to the good woman on her departing. Of the warr no news, and Squillinger hath it from one in White Hall, who hath spoken with my Lord Kitchener, that the Germans being now foiled of their attempt to over-run Flanders, they are like to strike next further southward, and the great armies shall not come

1914 to an engagement this se'nnight and more.
Aug. Nevertheles the whole town filled with such a buzz of rumours as was never heard of, and chiefly of our troops being cut up with great loss, allbeit none can tell where, and the wounded even now being landed, and some arrived in London. Mr. Eves telling me these stories be put about by German spies, riding on omnibuses, and when they have filled the top of one omnibus with their lies, straightway dismount and do the same again upon another; so that the omnibuses, being thus charged, do bear the rumours abroad to all parts of the town, and even beyond it to wherever the 'buses do go. This do show a very base, malignant ingenuity, but how it shall advantage the Germans I cannot discover.

Aug 14 On foot to White Hall, hoping to get news of the fleet from Mr. Tyke, but he could tell me nothing, save that all is well, and we cannot make the enemy come out and fight if he hath no stomack for it. I asked him if it be true, as General all Pipleton hath heard, that we be fitting out a force to land in Pomerania and march on Berlin in company with the Russians. He telling me that I might see for myself such a move is on the board; whereat he winking his eye, I judge this expeditioun to be now on foot.

Going home, I saw a strange man slink just before me into the hall of our flatts, bearing in his hand a tin canister, mighty suspicious.

Upon whom, being assured he is a German spy, I did fling myself from behind, beating down his top-hatt about his face for his better disablement. Jobling, the hall porter, to mine aid, and we seize the canister, and forthwith into a bucket of water. But Lord! upon our pulling his head clear from the wreckage of his hatt, 'tis Mr. Mitchings of the top-floor, and the canister a tin of gentles for his going roach-angling at Twittenham to-morrow. So I am left looking a fool, and moreover to furnish Mitchings a new hatt (*1l 4s.*); which makes me mad. 1914 *Aug.*

A notice is this day put about from White Hall to warn people against giving ear to rumours of our men and ships being met with grievous disasters; and no news of battles to be trusted except issued under hand of Mr. F. E. Smith, who hath been appoynted by Churchill to be the King's newsman. It is thought that by this the panick of the common people shall be in some measure staid. *Aug.* 15

To church, and heard a silly, empty sermon from a stranger, telling us how the warr is a visitation of God to reprove the nation for the keeping of so many theatres and racecourses. I did take occasion to make my offering to the Prince of Wales's Fund (one pound) into the plate, being the more Christianly way to give, so that my name be not seen of men in the news sheets. *Aug.* 16 (*Lord's Day*)

1914 *Aug* 17 This morning, to my no small confusion, comes my Lady Blatherleigh while I am yet in my chamber-robe and untrimmed. She mighty civil and apologetick, more than I ever before knew her to be, and to tell me she is concerned with my Lady Betty Topknott for fitting out a war hospital, and is assured, says she, that dear Mistress Pepys will furnish a few needful goods and chattels, easy to be spared, to wit, blankets, linen, sheets, crockery (both for table and bedchamber), kitchen utensils, drinking glasses, medicine phials, and the like; to which end she brings out a paquette of labels, and if I will stick them on the articles, all shall be collected by her chauffeur. At this I tell her dear Mistress Pepys is gone to the country, and all our domestick stores locked away, and the key with my wife, but I will write to her of the matter. Whereupon, 'My dear Mr. Pepys,' says she, 'if I may put your name to my list for a few guineas, this shall advantage our hospital more than gifts in kind, and help the poor shopmen and workmen at the same time.' So I was fain to give the woman a guinea to get quit of her. Presently, she being gone, I to the kitchen, where in a cupboard did light upon a grievous litter of household wares that Cook hath hoarded up, among which divers gallipots, old medicine phials, cracked plates, tea-cups, ewers, and a very choice copper kettle that was grandmother Pepys's, and shall be as good

as ever with a new spout. Of such articles I did make a very goodly serviceable collection, and all neatly labelled and arrayed on the kitchen table, and word given to Jobling, the hall porter, to bestow them in my Lady Blatherleigh's motor-coach when the chauffeur shall come. This work did occupy me the space of 1½ hr., yet I cannot grudge the labour is so good a cause, and do thank God that I have been enabled to save for the comforting of our wounded soldiers so much that had otherwise gone to the dust-men. This did set me thinking of the great waste in the houses of the rich of goods that have a sure value to the poor in days of dearth and famine, and made a note to write hereon to the Times news-sheet. 1914 *Aug.*

To the club, where was Generall Pirpleton, who tells me of many retired officers who live in the country being appointed to take command in their districts for safe-guarding publique buildings and waterworks against the enemies' spies (who, 'tis thought, shall essay to poison us in our drinking). At which Squillinger telling him, 'That shall be the right job for you, Generall, and then we can all drink our tea in confidence.' The Generall gone, Squillinger makes mighty merrie of the solicitude of the old officers to have a finger in the pie. He tells me of a pretty diversion that some young waggs have had with Admirall Topper, they offering him, as from the Navy Board, to hoist his flag

1914 *Aug.* in command of a fleet of river launches for patrolling the Thames betwixt Marlow and Teddington; which the Admirall writes accepting, and now as mad about it as never was, and hath not shown his face in the club these two days gone.

A letter from Cozen Walworth Pepys concerning his son Hinchingbrook, the assistant paymaster, whose ship is sailed with the fleet against the Germans; for whom Walworth entreats me use mine offices with the Navy Board in his behalf. I am glad 'tis no worse, having feared upon seeing Walworth's hand that it should prove a business of money-borrowing, wherewith he hath pestered me before; so did write him that I will be pleased to recommend Hinchingbrook to Prince Louis of Battenberg at the next occasion of my meeting his Highness. A rumour is all about the town of the Prince of Wales being shott at by a German spy 2 or 3 nights agone, but the fellow got away in the dark. The bullet, it seems, struck the nob of the cane which the Prince was carrying and slightly wounded an orderly standing near, upon the *ricochet*. 'Tis given out this night by authority of Mr. Smith that our army hath now been carried over into France without hitch or accident. Which is no news to me, having been long ware of what was going forward. Generall Pirpleton do disable Kitchener's judgment in basing them on Boulogne; and should, by all

right rules of strategy, have been shipped straight to Ostend, and to cover Brussels. 1914

Aug. 18 Full news this morning of our soldiers at Boulogne and of Sir J. French visiting Paris and welcome very fervently by the Frenchmen. 'Tis said that the Emperour hath broak Prince Lichnowsky, his Majesty's late Embassadour with us, for having misadvised him that civill warr in Ireland was a thing foregone. A letter from my wife from Bognor, wanting 50 yards of red flannel from the Stores, which she would give to a women's needle guild to make nightingales for the soldiers. Which vexes me by the extravagance of it, and if all the women of England shall thus busy themselves, shall soon produce 10 times as many nightingales as there be soldiers. Yet, not willing to seem churlish, I did buy 20 yards of flannelette, which shall as well serve the purpose, and less than ½ the money.

Aug. 19 This morning comes out a very noble wise address of my Lord Kitchener's to the soldiers; which I did greatly admire in the reading of it, and most of all his advising our men of their behaviour towards women. This is the more convinceable by his being a batchelor, having himself practised what he do preach; and may well be laid to heart by all of our sex at all times, not by soldiers in warr alone; whereto, being a Pepys, and having by that suffered from my too easy kindness to the fair, I can speak out of a sad experience.

1914 *Aug.* From many I do hear of how all the country from the borders of Oxfordshire to the east coast is now strongly held by the King's forces, and the soldiers everywhere billeted upon the gentry. Mr. Scriven, the novel writer, hath 15 men quartered on him near King's Langley, in Herts. In Bedford all the better houses allotted to soldiers, and my friend Mr. Simpson had 50 Yeomanry horses drafted upon his meadows. Passing this day the shop of Fuchs, the barber, in Westminster, I did observe how his name is now become Fox, and British and French flaggs draped about the bosom of the wax lady in his window. This reminds me of Mr. Bimley his saying yesterday how Otto, the waiter at the tavern where he takes his lunch, hath enlarged himself into Giotto. This dissimulation of all such as have German names is on every hand observable. Moreover, at the musick shop hard by our mansions no more German pianos to be seen, but only Broadwoods and Brinsmeads in the window.

Aug. 20 Comes to me Cozen Penthesilea, the wild woman, but now trained into sobriety by the publique danger, and wears a white armlet with a great red cross upon it. She tells me how she hath given herself to instruction in first aid and clinicks, and to be attached to an emergency hospital of the borough council in Peckham. This day a swearing of special constables opened at the Town Hall. Mr.

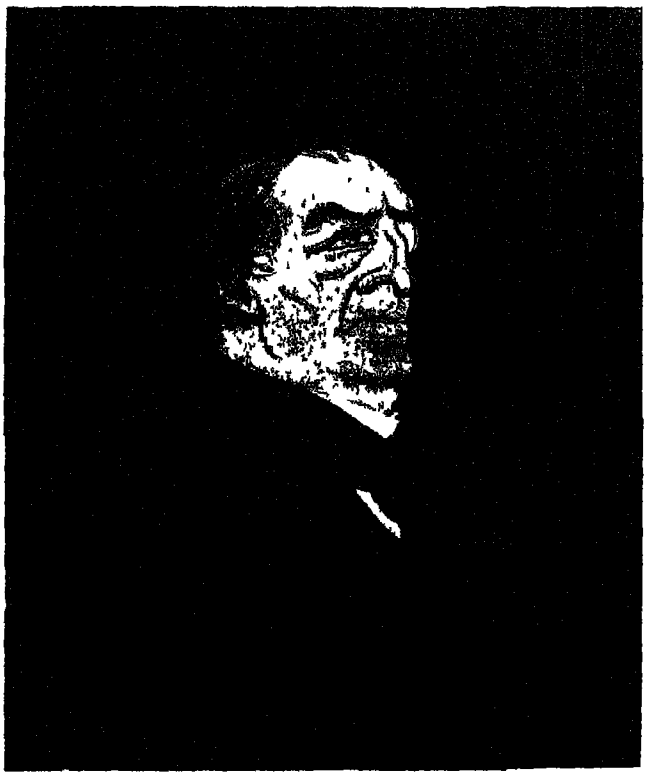
Drummle, our churchwarden, waits upon me at 10 *ante meridiem* very civilly, and would have me accompany him and be sworn. Whereat I did tell him that, allbeit not doubting my bodily fitness, I do yet hold that this duty should be accepted first of younger men, and those above 50 years to form, as the Germans have it, a landsturm, not to be called up save in the last resort. On hearing me to be of that age he confessed himself greatly astonished and had supposed me to be no older than himself, to wit, forty-six, which is an error neither uncommon nor unreasonable, as I did tell him. I bade him present my respectfull duty to the Mayor, and, with his worshipfull permission, I will go upon the waiting list, and this he charged himself to do. This swearing of special constables and the disposition of troops for the defence of London, taken with our having no news of our fleet of the line, gives me no little disquiet, whether all be well with us in the warr. Which I did feel the more on news coming to London of the Belgian Court being removed to Antwerp, and their army to fall back thither, abandoning Brussels and all Flanders to the Germans. To the club, and discoursing with Generall Pirpleton hereon. He tells me that 'tis our strategy to draw the Germans into a trap, but whether French shall be strong enough to catch them he gravely doubts. 1914 *Aug.*

Feeling a need of something to chear my

1914 *Aug.* spirits this night, I to dine with Squillinger at the Carlton; so to the Alhambra, and afterwards each a dozen oysters and flask of Chianti at a little Italian place by Leicester Square.

Aug. 21 Squillinger shewed me this day a postcard from his cozen at the front, saying only 'All well,' but no postmark nor aught else to shew where he is. The mystery of our movements grows every day more perplexing. But all to point, I believe, to French and Joffre having some great concertion up their sleave. This day being appoynted for a solemn intercession, I to Westminster Abbey, where come the King and Queen, and a great congregatioun, among whom many great lords and ladies and Ministers of State. The King hath the air of being very gravely anxious and concerned, which is small matter for wonder. A very earnest, solemn service, and I praid, as I think I have never praid before, for the success of our arms. I hear to-night that the Germans are into Brussels.

Aug. 22 The surrender of Brussels to the Germans this morning confirmed, they making a triumphal entry with bands playing, flags flying and all other manner of arrogant braveries, like the swashbucklers they be. Their Emperour makes a war levy on the inhabitants of 8 million pounds, and his advance guards in full cry for Ghent and Ostende. 'Tis feared of many it shall not now be long ere we have their warr-ships and transports in the Thames



GENERAL PIRPLETON

but can only put our trust in God and Jellicoe. 1914
So ends for me and all this nation a very sad, *Aug.*
gloomy day.

To church and heard a sermon from the *Aug.* 23
curate, the vicar being laid by of a rheum. A (*Lord's*
good sober discourse of our present distresses, *Day*)
all so well said that I do wager myself 2*s.* to 1*s.*
'tis not his own. At the club, finding some time
on my hands, it comes to me how our soldiers
at the warr with all their marchings and counter-
marchings shall surely be grievously afflicted
in their feet by corns and blisters. So did
take occasion to write a letter to the Mail
news-sheet to the intent that all should fall
to making toe-plaisters for them, and did add
a family recipe hereof for the making (being
first draughted of Great-Grandmother Pepys),
to wit, a pinch of wadding, the same soaked
in mutton-fat, and to be held on the toe with
a strip of gummy stamp-paper; which is for
corns sovereign, and so by 3 generations of us
proved. With this letter I myself to White
Friars, and to drop it into the editor's box
with mine own hand, lest it err in its going,
as must have been so with my last letter to
the Times, and the only explicable cause of
their never printing it.

While I trim myself, I fell a-musing of old *Aug.* 24
Bartlemytide, once an occasion of great publick (*Bartho-*
fairs and carousals, as I have heard my father *lomew's*
tell, but now sunk into total disuse, and the *Day*)

1914 memory of the saint along with it. There is,
Aug. I think, something very sad herein and, in a manner, irreligious. To Molesey upon the bidding of Major Todman's lady to lunch in their house-boat off Tagge's Island. The Major, being of the Reserve of Officers, is called up to the colours, and George, their son, gone into France with the sappers, so all have their minds on the warr and full of anxious concernment. After lunch, we in a punt down stream, poled by Mistress Gwendolen. She is grown into a fine strapping wench, and comely of feature. Landed at Hampton Court and to see the gardens, which be at this season beyond everything for abundance and gaiety of flowers, but most of all the phloxes, which be now grown of every hue and shade, and do dazzle a man's eyes to look on them. Home, and to hear ill-tidings of Namur being fallen, and the French beaten back at Charleroi. Our soldiers on their left at Mons and assailed by great German forces all Sunday, and held their ground, but all now to fall back upon the defenses of the French frontier. Which did send me to bed sick of heart.

Aug. 25 At the club this day comes to me Generall Pirpleton; he looking mighty green in the face, as ever I saw. This, says he, is all come of his having forsworn to use, as was his wont, both Freidrichshall and Hunyadi waters, nor any other water of German or Austrian nationality.

So hath, instead, procured a friend at Harro- 1914
gate Wells to send him a flask of their water, *Aug.*
by which he is now catcht of a gripy colick. I had him to drink a full wine-glass of old brandy, whereby being somewhat eased, I bestowed him in a taxi-coach for home, bidding him to pin his faith in future on Epsum salts, as my mother did advise me long since, and all 9 of us brought up hereon. An express is come to White Hall from Sir J. French, whereof Asquith reading in the Commons that the army is retired in good order, and the pursuit shaken off, but our losses above 2000; which throws a great sadness upon all, and no less fear for what shall be reported next. I did hear this day of a letter writ from Scotland to one of our club by his daughter, wherein she says that all about that part of the country lie the wounded from the fleet; yet Mr. Smith's office maintaining that all casualties reported to White Hall be already given out. So what to believe I cannot tell.

A letter out of Yorkshire from mine old *Aug.* 26
friend Fipps, sometime of the Navy Board. He laments his years to put him beyond power of active service, and, being thereby disabled from shooting Germans, can only fall back on shooting partridges. Wherein he would have me join him, and to go next week for as long as I chuse. This shall make me wholesome change and refreshment, whereof, after

1914 *Aug.* our present stresses, I do stand, God knows, in sore need, and so I did answer him. I drank tea with Widow Jinks in her flatt by the Regent's Park. She tells me that she hath joined a club of musketry, that she may learn to shoot, and already do value herself mightily for a markswoman. She swears to pick off any German that comes within range of her, should they invade that quarter of the town. I cannot but admire this martiall spirit of our women; allbeit for me a mercy that my wife hath not been catcht with the like fever, who should, I doubt not, be infinite more fatall to her friends than her enemies in the business of gun shooting.

This being the birthday of Grandmother Pepys, now long with God, I make shift to allow myself a pint of Champagne wine to my dinner for toasting her memory. This is the first wine that I have drunk at mine own charges since the declaring of warr.

Aug. 27 A despatch is published this day from Sir J. French. He reporting of a great battle fought yesterday by Cambrai, wherein our army was hardly pressed by the enemy in great superiority of numbers, but in the end beat them off with great losses on both sides. Some discourse hereon at the club with Colonel Brigstock, whom I do greatly value for a discreet, sober man. He reckons the enemy to have swarmed into France by Lille to the

number of above half-a-million, for breaking the left of the French lines, and the brunt of this attack borne by our men. Whom the Germans would fain destroy utterly, not alone out of strategy, but also of malice, and to gratify the Berliners, who shall value the destruction of the British as highly as the taking of Paris. It grieves me beyond measure to think of this, and of our men fighting for their lives against so great oddes. 1914 Aug.

Into the Commons, by favour of Mr. Jameson, and did hear Asquith make a very noble, stirring speech, better than I had thought he could make, he moving the thanks of the house to the Belgians for their great bravery and sacrifices. Anon a great commotion raised by Keir Hardie, who disables the conduct of our Foreign Office and would justify the Germans; whereat divers to upbraid him openly for a cowardly curr, and he silenced. But what did please me most was Churchill's giving news of the Germans' armed merchantman, *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse*, being sunk by the *Highflyer* frigate off West Africa. This is a great loss to the enemy, and a good deliverance for our traffick with the Cape, which hath stood in no small peril from this ship. Speaking hereon later with Admirall Topper, 'Wilhelm der Grosse!' says he. 'Why "der grosse"? I should call him "der Butcher."' Which methought an apt jest. At the club comes to me

1914 Aug. Mr. Eves, telling strange news of our embarking Russian soldiers at Archangel and carrying them by sea to Bordeaux. To this he stands, as upon full authority. But Lord! How many lies upon authority have we had this fortnight gone, so that it seems the greater the authority. the greater the lie.

Aug. 28 Plaid picquet with Squillinger in his lodging this night, and won of him 1 pound 11 shillings on the cards, and 3 pounds 2 shillings by tossing of him double or quits, to my great content.

Aug. 29 This morning news of our ships being at last fallen in with the enemy, and many of his ships cut out from under the guns of Heligoland. It seems he had there three frigates and many smaller craft, both destroyers and underwater boats, of which two frigates sunk, and the third escaped in a fogg, and thought like to founder; also, two of his destroyers sunk. Many prisoners taken, while but two of our ships damaged worth the mention, and few killed. At this news I feel myself more greatly cheared than I have been since the declaring of warr, being now well assured that both for skill and bravery our seamen be a full match for the German men: for whom it shall be no small mortification that at their first meeting us at sea they have thus had their belly-fulls. God be praised. I to Mitcham a-golfing with Sir M. Levison, and to play him

36 holes. He downs me by one hole on the home green, but I gave him four stroaks. 1914 *Aug.* 31

Into the City and to a board meeting of our company. We to debate of 3 of our clerks, who are gone for Territorialls, and whether they shall have full or only ½ wages, while they be under arms. Which seemed to me an extravagance, to talk of giving them full pay, they having their 1 shilling a day for service, likewise good rations. Yet Sir M. Levison and others standing to it that we must be patriotick, and seeing that this charge shall fall upon the shareholders generally, and no great sum, I did consent. Some debate concerning our holdings, and how they be affected by the warr. But as to this no certain knowledge, by reason of the closing of 'Change, and no market nor dealing; so that we cannot tell whether our assetts be good for 100 thousand pounds or 50, which is mighty strange. Yet all do confess the closing to be of publick necessity, and that to open now should break half the City. On all sides I did hear how pitiably some even of the biggest men are sunk in fortune. Of whom Sir Moses do instance me Joskins, the great jobber, who hath given up his house by Brompton, and fain to go into a weekly lodging in Bloomsbury, and all the high stomack wherewith he did formerly carry himself now come off him. Presently with Sir Moses to his club, and there ate twice of a very choice fat turbot,

1914 allmost, I think, the fattest turbot I did ever
Aug. eat. A friend of Sir Moses tells us, having this from his gardener, that a Russian army did most assurably encamp last night after dark upon Tooting Bec, but to march before daybreak, so only the gardener and 2 or 3 others saw them.

A letter from Professor Middicot in Oxford. 1914
He reports how all that city hath been stirred by *Sept.* 1
the passing through it of nigh four score trains, in procession, and all full of soldiers in foreign uniforms, and furr hats on their heads. And none there, says he, have any doubts of their being the Russians from Archangel. Also spoak with others this day who tell of trains loaded with Russians passing by Three Bridges towards Brighton, and again from Acton to Willesden Junction. Of our army and the French no news, save that each day the Germans be reported nearer Paris, and our men falling back before them, and what shall be the end of it God knows. Came back my fowling pieces this night from the gunsmith's, whither I had sent them to be oyled and cleaned against my going to-morrow into Yorkshire. With them 500 cartridges to my order, and the bill attached. The bearer waits to see if there be any answer, but, being none, I sent him away.

This day a long list in the news-sheets of *Sept.* 2
our brave men killed and wounded in Belgium and France, and many more missing, making me sad to read them, and most of all to find two dead that I did know, one of whom I did meet to dinner but three months since. Also

1914 very ill news of the Russians being cut to pieces
Sept. by the Germans in Prussia, two corps as good as destroyed, and Samsonoff killed, who is held to be their best general. Thus in a month the Germans be everywhere victors, save only at sea, and our hope of their drawing back from France to meet the Russians is become very small. Some words with Mistress Jobling touching her bill for my breakfasts, wherein she would accompt for $3\frac{1}{2}$ dozen new-laid eggs that I have eaten these three weeks (being 2 per diem) and at 5*d.* the egg, to the total of 17 shillings and 6 pence; which is such a price as God forbid I should spring it for eggs, and so I told her. She standing to it that this is the price at the dairy, and all come of the warr. So I bade her ask the dairyman have his hens stopped laying for fear of the Germans? and to report hereon to me against my return from Yorkshire. Anon to King's Cross, and came to Mr. Fipps's betimes for dinner, where was a pleasant company and all merrie. This is the first time of my seeing Fipps these four years, and I find him to look younger than at that time he did, being before his wife's death.

Sept. 3 Up betimes, and a good rich breakfast, which makes me wonder that I should eat so much of it; allbeit Fipps to vow that I have not done him justice, and shall make away with double in two days of Yorkshire air. Presently out for shooting; four guns, to wit, beside myself,

Fipps, his son Gerald, the barrister, and Dobbs, the chirurgeon out of their next village. The birds naughtily wild and hard to come by; moreover I do find myself ill-used to walking across country, and the sun plaguey hot, but having with me my flask of strong water, a sipp of it now and then did me good; yet for some time made but sorry practice, and 3 misses for one hit. But after lunch, feeling not a little refreshed, the trick of it came back to me, and at the day's end 10½ brace to my piece, to my great content, being my first day after partridges these 3 years gone. After dinner this night I fell asleep in the hall, and Fipps's daughter Kate to kiss me awake, and claim a pair of gloves, which she shall have, and welcome, being a merrie wench and comely. 1914 *Sept.*

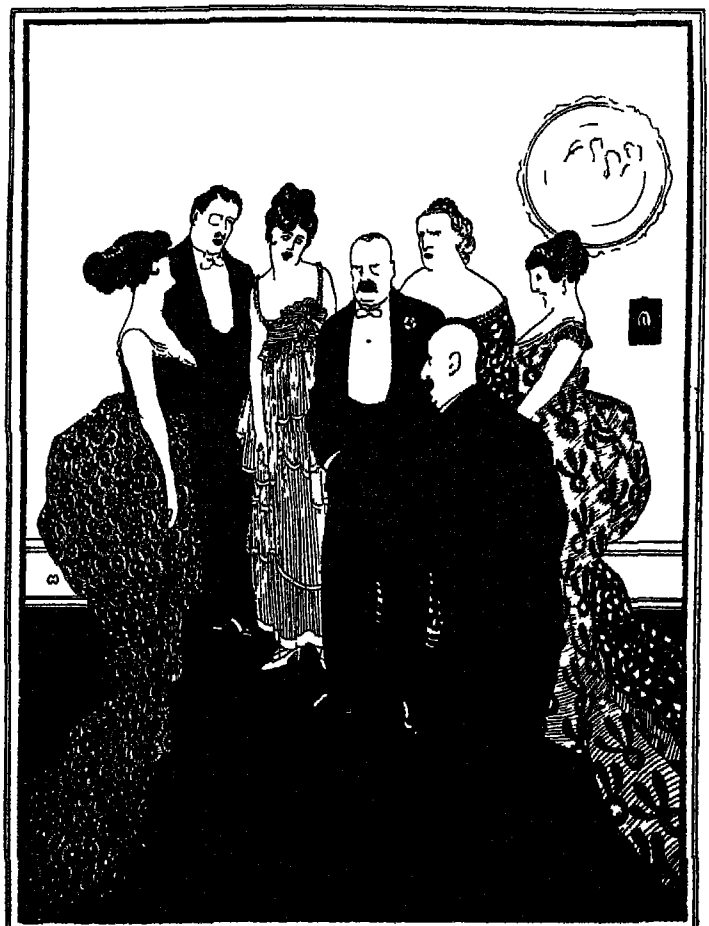
Out again after the partridges, and now I can shoot as well as I think I ever did, so that I had 15 brace. Juno, Fipps's prize retriever bitch, is badly shot in the rump, and fear she will have to be destroyed. The Doctor and young Godby, who is come to join our party, each to charge the other therewith, and nigh coming to blows over it. Some discourse I had with one of the game-bearers, being an aged rustick, and to ask him what thinks he of the warr; who did divert me not a little by his saying: 'Ah! Willum hev t' bounce, but aw pits ma mooney on oor Jarge.' News this night of the Russians breaking the Austrians, *Sept.* 4

1914 *Sept.* with great slaughter and 70,000 prisoners taken, so that 'tis thought all Galicia shall now fall to them. At this all are greatly rejoiced, and after dinner we fell to singing the Russian Anthem, after which God Save the King and La Marseillaise.

Sept 5 Came to-day Mistress Dakers, Fipps's eldest, whose man is gone to the warr, and she will remain here till he return, if ever he do. She full, I can see, of a sad anxiety, but do put a brave face on it, as becomes a true woman and a soldier's lady. She speaks with private knowledge of what is forward at the Army Office, and do relate many things of my Lord Kitchener; of which in particular how high he did lately carry himself toward a certain great lady, who hath in her house a German frau. This frau sometime governess to her children, but now wife to a German officer, and he fights against us; which being reported to my Lord, he straight to the house with a corporal's guard, and madame packed off within an hour.

Sept. 6 (*Lord's Day*) To church, all of us, even to Fipps's son Gerald, the barrister, whom I never knew so to do before. It is very observable of these present gravities how they do turn men's minds to religion, and to fill all places of publick worship.

Sept 7 Again to shooting birds, but a poor, sorry bag, they now being gotten wilder than ever. Fipps lays this to the late exercisings by



WE FELL TO SINGING THE RUSSIAN ANTHEM

yeomanry over his land, which is another of the sad evils of the warr. He was, he tells me, at pains to show the colonel how ill his estate is fitted for cavalry operations, but that officer would chuse know best and took the short way with him. All the talk is of Sir J. French's report of our soldiers and how they have proved themselves, man for man, better than the Germans; which is a very rejoicable hearing. 1914 *Sept.*

This day we a-rabbiting and to give the birds a holiday. Our bagg was 150 rabbits and 1 ferret (Fipps's best), which falls to Dr. Dobbs and did cost him a guinea fine, being the rule of the warren. At dinner this night Fipps did furnish a rare good dry champagne wine of 1906 vintage, as choice I think as I did ever drink, and so I told him. Whereat all lamenting the ravaging of Champagne by the warr, and the Germans now sacking all the cellars around Epernay and trampling down the vinyards, to the destruction of the vintage, and that like to have been as good as was ever harvested. This do bring the warr very sadly home to us, and in a manner touches us, I think, even more nearly than their burning Louvain. *Sept.* 8

I hear from my wife from Bognor. She writes that she is now something surfeited of her ½-aunt and do suspect her ½-aunt be surfeited of her. She would fain return home with all speed. But as to that, I answered that I will consider how soon it can be managed, and mean- *Sept.* 9

1914 *Sept.* while to abide my further writing. This day a party for Doncaster by Fipps's motor-coach, and all merrie, so far as may decently be in the present time. On the road I fell a-discoursing with Mistress Dakers, who hath word of my Lord Kitchener being lately gone over into France to General Joffre, and to speak his mind for their ill supporting of Sir J. French; and did notify that if our army be used no better it shall be withdrawn straightway from France. Moreover, he demands the court-martialling and shooting of the French generall in fault. Which brings Joffre to his knees, and forthwith to court-martial and shoot the defaulting generall, as demanded, and gives my Lord most handsome assurances for the future.

Come to the Town Moor, by Doncaster, we found many gathered for the horse-racing. I do find the Yorkshire men and women all mighty full of the horses, and to have the semblance of being out for business rather than for merry-making, differently from our Londoners at Epsum. Yet 'tis said not ½ of them be assembled that are wont to gather on this day, and but few of the quality. Nevertheless, much good sport, and a fair lunch of many dainty meats, with more of Fipps's 1906 vintage. So all merrie, and for the better keeping up of our spirits I to bet on all the races both for myself and the women-folk, and going halves with Mistress Kate. *Item.*—One pound, for each of us, lost

on Brakespear for the St. Leger; also one pound on Lady of Asia for the Tattersall Sale Stakes. But on the Cleveland Handicap 12 pounds won, and 8 pounds on the Rufford Abbey Handicap. This, upon an evening of the day's accompts, makes 18 pounds balance—9 pounds to each of us; for which and for better news of the warr I do thank God. 1914 *Sept.*

Comes to lunch this day Mr. Croaker, Fipps's atturney. He seems a mighty well-informed man, and speaks with authortiy on divers matters, yet saying some things that did surprise me—as, for example, his averring that the Germans should be in no wise daunted by the Russians taking Berlin, they being already resolved to make Brussels the capitall of their Empire, and the Emperour known already to have approved his architect's plans for the new Potsdam he will build at Antwerp. Mr. Croaker denies categorickally my Lord Kitchener's having been last week in Paris. He hath it for certain my Lord was at Ostende all 3 days of his absence, organising the Russians that we have landed there, and to despatch them against the enemy's lines of communicatioun in Belgium. The weather since forenoon turned wet, and no going abroad. Playing snooker 2 hours, and at that no luck, but did lose 11 shillings 6 pence, and if no better come to-morrow, I am resolved that I shall find some occasion for my return to town. This night all are greatly rejoiced by *Sept.* 10

1914 *Sept.* news of our troops and the Frenchmen drivng back the Germans east of Paris, and pursuing them beyond the River Marne; so to toast the King, and presently all singing 'Rule, Britannia' in the hall. By reason of this I do now feel in better heart than I have done since the declaring of warr, for all of my losing 9 shillings at auction before bed-time.

Sept. 12 Home and a fair even journey, save for a cinder from the engine in mine eye passing out of Grantham, which did so disable me by the pain and watering of it that I could not open it for above an hour. Awaiting me such a great heap of letters as took me nigh ½ an hour in opening and reading, and full 5 of every 6 from merchants and shop-men, telling how 'tis the duty of all such as be true patriots to succour the realm by having goods of them; such as, to wit, coals, groceries, linen, blankets, house furniture, boots, segars, sewing-machines, tooth-powders, and shaving-sopes, whereby full employ shall be found for the common people, and all distress relieved so long as the warr do last. Moreover, many will give, some *2d.* some *6d.*, for each pound sterling of goods ordered to the Prince of Wales's Fund, or the Red Cross Society, or the Soldiers' and Sailors' Families. Of such I do take none, yet did resolve that I will presently order 2 new winter suits, which I would not have done this year, but for my tailor's acquainting me privily that he will abate 10

per centum of winter cloathes ordered before Michaelmas. This is to the end that his men may be saved from starving. 1914 *Sept.*

Being taken of a queasy rheum, come of my travelling and changing of air, I went not abroad before noon, but read ½ hour in the Book of Revelation in place of my going to church. To the club and to eat lunch. Here is Admirall Topper. He, it seems, would not move from town lest he miss his commission from the Navy Board, and cannot conceive wherefore 'tis not yet issued. He gives me to read a letter from his cozen, Capn. Topper, the Fusilier, being with Smith-Dorrien's army, and with his company hath killed, he thinks, not less than 5 hundred Germans in retreating from Mons to the Marne. He tells how he did go by the space of 2 days on 6 beef lozenges and 3 drinks of water; the men, moreover, so wearied that most of them fell a-slumbering on the march, yet did go on marching miles and miles in their sleep; but instantly upon being halted above ½ of them to topple over and fall down; which be a mighty strange hearing. *Sept.* 13 (*Lord's Day*)

News this day from Rome of 250 thousand Russians being landed in France, which shall without doubt be they that our ships have carried from Archangell. Meeting Generall Pirpleton, who is come back to town, and he shows me on the map how by this stroake there shall be a speedy end made of von Kluck's army, *Sept.* 14

1914 *Sept.* whom our men and the French have now driven northward these three days; so that the Russians, advancing from Le Havre de Grace upon their flank by way of Rouen, shall assuredly drive them in confusion upon the Meuse River, and he doubts whether many of them shall ever get safe back into Germany. This night, since it may haply be my last batchelor's night in town, I did allow myself to dine in the Carlton (grill room), and 4 very choice courses (12*s.* 6*d.*, with 1*s.* 6*d.* for whisky, and 8*d.* I did give the serving man). Anon to His Majesty's Theatre, where I saw 'Drake' for the second time. Which is for drama naught, but for the spectacle of it I think as stirring as ever I saw. The play over, I find in the streets the lamps be but half-lit, and by Piccadilly and Regent Street so few people as I never saw in London at this hour on a week-day. Moreover, search-lights a-playing from Charing Cross and Hide Park Corner, and the people craning their necks to the sky to look for Zeppelin ships. Which do make a man feel that the warr is indeed everywhere, so that I was fain to seek the Tube Station by Piccadilly Circus, and thence to Victoria by underground, hoping thus to be out of reach of the enemy's bombs. I am resolved that henceforth I will always travel underground by night while the warr lasts, being cheper, as 'tis safer.

Sept. 15 This morning 'tis given out by authority

from the Press Office that no Russian soldiers have been landed in France, nor any passed through England. Which is, I think, more strange than anything I ever yet heard tell of, seeing that none of my acquaintance but hath a friend who hath beheld the Russians with his own eyes, either travelling in trains or marching by the road, or encamped upon our commons, and this in all counties from Land's End to John o' Groats. Discoursing hereof with Generall Pirpleton, he tells me that without doubt this advertisement is put out only for hoodwinking the Germans and throwing them off their guard. I pray God this prove so. The news is still of von Kluck's army retiring and our pursuing. Moreover, the Crown Prince is driven by the French from before Verdun; at which Pirpleton is mightily rejoiced, having met this Prince at a reception of our Embassadour in Berlin, and bore himself, says Pirpleton, with the most silly ridiculous swagger of any jackanapes he did ever behold. 1914 *Sept.*

All the talk this day is of the ill faith of the King's Ministers, who, 'tis affirmed, will take occasion of Carson's men being hindered by a patriotick spirit from taking up arms to counsel the King that he assent to the Home Rule Bill; yet would stay it from having effect till the warr be over by passing yet another Bill to that end, and so to save their faces. Which at the present time is such a rank treachery

1914 as none, even of our party, had esteemed them
Sept. capable of, and worse than the Germans firing on flags of truce. A telegram from my wife bidding me look for her home to-morrow. This is something more sudden than I had reckoned for, but having now no time to stop her, I did resolve to make the best of it.

At the club was Squillinger, being returned out of Scotland. Acquainting him of my resolve to escape bomb-fire by travelling only underground at night, he bids me have a care, since but a se'nnight gone, there was taken in London a German spy with the plans upon him for blowing up the Bakerloo tube beneath the Thames; by the which means the river shall be let loose into all the underground railways of London, and so their travellers drowned like rats in a trap. By this news I was not a little disquieted. But Squillinger having heard tell of a cunning artificer of Birmingham, who hath taken letters patent for the making of bomb-proof ombrelloes, I would have him procure me this fellow's name and address, and this he charged himself to do.

Sept. 16 This morning I hear of nothing but ill news; *imprimis* of von Kluck's being strongly entrenched and making a very firm stand north of the Aisne River, and a great battle raging these three days past over all this region of France, but our men and the French making no advance, and I do fear suffering grievous hardship and

slaughter. Next Asquith announcing in the Commons that the Home Rule Bill shall be passed and suspended, as foretold; at the which Bonar Law to protest in plain terms against so base a treachery, yet averring that for the sake of the nation our side shall still loyally support them in their measures against the enemy. So all of the Opposition side withdrawing in silence from the House. This is held of all true men to show a very noble, patriotick spirit, putting the Radicalls to a publick shame. 1914 *Sept.*

This forenoon I did occupy myself the space of 1 hour in the writing of a very weighty letter to the Times news-sheet, and to advise that all omnibuses and taxi-coaches be furnished with bomb-proof roofs against the coming of the Zeppelin ships. This to be ordained compulsory by Order in Council under the Defense of the Realm Act. My wife comes home at night-fall. She looking mighty fresh and sweat from the sea ayrs, and might be 10 yeares younger, as I was at pains to tell her. Brings with her a letter from Cozen Roger's lady, and they have gotten a good house for three months by Torquay, in Devon, where they do bid us to visit them for as long as we chuse, which shall, I think, be a good thing for us, and beyond reach of German bombs.

All the talk this day is of Sir E. Carson being married yesterday to Mistress Ruby Frewen, niece of my friend Moreton Frewen, the Irish *Sept.* 17

1914 *Sept.* member. So Squillinger was out in his saying they were allready privily married when the making of the match was denied in the news-sheets. It is very observable how this wedding follows so close on the suspension of Home Rule, and this I think is because Carson would not have a civill warr and a honeymoon on his hands both together; but, the civill warr, being now postponed for God knows how long, he can have his honeymoon in peace, and ready to fight the Catholiques again when we have beaten the Germans.

My right eye gone sore inflammable by the cinder I had in it at Grantham, which do make me fearful of my old distemper; so to the eye-phisicien (2 guineas), who as to that reassures me, but for caution's sake would have me spare my eyes awhile, especially in the matter of reading or writing by candle-light. Whereby being that we go to Cozen Roger to-morrow, I resolve to quit keeping of my diary till my home-coming.

* * * * * *

The distemper of mine eyes being now wholly abated, by consent of mine eye-phisicien, I have licence to read or write by any light without hurt to them, for the which I do thank God. But, Lord! to think that the battle on the Aisne, which was already joined upon my last writing in my diary, be still towards after three months, and no sign of a soon conclusion, allbeit the line is grown out to the sea, and the King's forces long since back in Flanders. 1914 *Nov.*

This morning a letter from my banquer, and to tell me I have gotten an allotment of 400*l* in the Treasury Warr Loan, which is in full what I did apply for, and had not looked to get above half. By this I am put in some quandary, being that I have but 200*l* for investing this side Candlemas, and no selling of stocks at this time. So must borrow of my banquer; yet this is, I think, no harm done, seeing that by my savings out of the warr I shall have the whole 400*l* come Lady Day, and could not be put out to a better advantage.

To St. James's Park, and there saw the firing of the guns for Queen Alexandra, her birthday, whom God preserve. But, Lord! to think of my being set on my father's shoulder, up on the roof of St. Martin's Church in the Fields, to *Dec.* 1.

1914 *Dec.* see her enter London for her wedding, and her Majesty now come 70. Yet it pleases me to think of how little she do looke her yeares; and in this I do feel myself to resemble her, for, allbeit my father should now find me a thought heavier, yet 'tis remarked of all how my features be very little changed since I came to my full growth. To the club, where was Admirall Topper. He hath not yet been called upon by the Navy Board, so, as he will do something for the country, is resolved to enrol himself of the special constables. He persuades me to do the like, and are both to go together to-morrow and be sworn.

Dec. 2 Mightily vexed with my wife, who, upon my acquainting her of my going for special constable, falls to laughing, and would know what use I am like to be at my age and fatness. While we were a-wrangling, comes the Admirall, and we away together to be sworn. I am to have a beat allotted and to begin come Monday. So, being each furnished with a staff and an armlet, to the club and there luncht.

Dec. 3 Last night blew one of the roughest gales in memory, and our chamber, facing west, catcht the full brunt of it, so that, for fear we had been blown out of bed, I was fain to bid my wife get up and shut the window. This morning, before breakfast, I walkt swiftly for ½ hour in St. James's Park, being my first exercise of training for special constable. Comes to me

Squillinger. He shews me a letter just come from his brother, the Major, out of France, all full of the King's going over to see the troops, which hath pleased them beyond measure, but most of all His Majesty's adventuring into the firing zone and taking cognisance of all for himself. 'Tis reported over there, says the Major, that the Germans had wind beforehand of the King's being to go into France, and did devise to blow him up in the crossing. But of this the Emperour heard and said them nay. The Major doubts, by all he hears, whether the Emperour be at all so black as our people do make him, or the Crown Prince either. But how this may be I cannot determine. Dined this night with Ephraim Tumby and his lady. He hath a great contract for uniforms to the new army and like to make a plum of it. A low coarse man and of gross discourse, but hath a cellar as good as any man I know, and I am not without hopes of roaping him in, after the warr, into our Prometheus Oyl-Fields. 1914 *Dec.*

Again I train this day in St. James's Park, walking for ½ an hour, in the which I did cover, according to my own stepping, 3980 paces. This, methinks, for a man gone 50 be mighty good stepping. *Dec.* 4

This day was allotted to me my beat for special constable, to wit, for guarding the power station by Grosvenor Road from 10 *post meridiem* to 2 *ante meridiem*, which is an *Dec.* 7

1914 *Dec.* office as devoid of comfort as of profit, yet, the country's need being so great, I am resolved to discharge it chearfully. Anon to mine hosier, and bought me 2 naturall body-belts and 2 payrs thick pants, for the keeping warm my loins at nights, and shall, I hope, by God's grace, be found sovereign against the sciatick. So to the club, and comparing notes with Admirall Topper. He hath been allotted the south end of Edgware Road and to take in the Marble Arch. He, too, hath gotten him a woolly belt, but his trousers not to meet round it by neare 2 inches; so his lady hath let in a wedge into the back seam. After dinner I did sleep awhile in my chair, and then abroad to my constable's post. My wife to speed me and button me up, she clinging round me, weeping and adjuring of me to do naught rashly, and prays I be brought safely through present perils. She remorsefully laments her late laughing at me. She asks my pardon for all past trespasses, and wishes she had made me a better wife, so that I was moved by the wretch's solicitude to kiss her on both cheaks, bidding her dismiss her fears. In fine she brings forth a respirator, which she have gotten me, and will clap it on my mouth with her own hands. Whereto I submitting, not to wound her; but to slipp it off and pocket it so soon as I was round the corner. Four hours I spent in pacing the damp stones, and a naughty, cutting breeze

blowing up from the river, so that I think this 1914
to be the vilest four hours I did ever spend; *Dec.*
nor any adventure, save for a tipsy Irishwoman, who did essay to embrace me, but I feinting and evading her, she fell instead on the neck of a Capn. of Salvationists who chanced to pass; which makes me merrie. Being gotten home, my wife sitting up for me, and a hot whisky grog, made with honey, which is, I think, the surest corrective of all ill-humours that do come on the night ayrs. So to bed, and waked not till an hour short of noon.

I waited on Mr. Blews, the notary, touching *Dec.* 8
an affair of some cottages on my Huntingdon lands. He is very sadd for the Prussians taking of Lodz, and sees no hope at all for our arms abroad. He believes the Germans will be in London come the middle of January, and speaks of going with his family into Canada so soon as Christmas be past. This night, being a soke of rain, to call on Staples, our butter man, and from settling his bill without question of items, and complimenting of him of the great bravery of his son with the Queen's Westminsters in Flanders, did thereby bring it round to his relieving me of my constable's duty for this night. So to the Palace musick-house, and there saw Gaby Deslys, who did delight me beyond everything, alike for her looks, and her cloathes, and her coquetries.

Again I did constable's duty. With me Mr. *Dec.* 9

1914 Dec. Twister of the Sealing Wax Board, and told me of his daughter that married the chauffeur being brought to bed of twins, and her husband gone for a soldier.

Dec. 10 This day comes news of Admirall Sturdee falling in with von Spee's squadron of frigates off the Falklands, and a most glorious victory, four of the enemy sunk and but one escaping, and this with but slight loss to our side. Which is truly the best for us that hath befallen at sea in all the warr, and the town full of the praises of Sturdee and Fisher for their planning this bold stroak, whereby the loss of Cradock and his ships is quitted in full. Into the City and to wait on Sir M. Levison. Here I find rumours on all sides current of German William's death, but I see nothing by them. Sir Moses mightily concerned by the reported moving of Russian troops from the Caucasus into Poland and to content themselves awhile with the mere defense of their frontier against the Turques. Which were nothing less than to lay all the oyl-fields of that region at the enemy's mercy, and it is to be hoped, for all our sakes, that the Russian princes and generalls be not led by any small particular interests into so great a capitall blunder. Jobling's, our hall-porter's, daughter, hath tidings this night of her man's having been killed in Flanders on October 30. So he hath been dead these 40 days, and she never knew it.

Drinks tea with us Roger's lady. She speaks to the Belgians, whom she hath taken into her house, being of a good nature, but no table manners. She cries out loudest of the father of the family, his taking out his teeth after eating, and wiping them on his sleave, by reason of which Roger is now fain to eat his breakfast in bed, and dining every night at his club. 1914 *Dec.* 12

With my wife to church and heard a strange young man play the fool on the text 'Art thou He that should come or do we look for another?' The poorest, baddest sermon I did ever hear. *Dec.* 13 (*Lord's Day*)

News of Uncle Athanasius that he is sick of an inflammation to his bowels, and the apothecary cannot yet say how it shall go; which it grieves me to hear. I pray it shall shortly be determined one way or the other, being now due to order me my winter cloathes, and should, I think, have to wear all-black for him, having a great value for the old man, and am, moreover, down in his will for 500 pounds. A dispatch is come from the Levant telling of one of our under-water boats that had made the passage of the Dardanelles and gotten among the Turques' fleet, whereof one ship of the lines blown up and foundered. This is a most notable brave feat of arms, and makes me the more proud by reason of my nephew Sam being aforetime in the *Britannia* with young Holbrook, that did command the under-water boat. The *Dec.* 14

1914 energy of my Lord Fisher is on every hand greatly extolled.

Dec. 15 For special constable duty 10 to 2, and all the time a cold drizzle of rain, so that, for all my keeping in my sentry box three hours out of the four, a vile chill takes me, and presently sharp prickings of the sciatick. Home and to summon forthwith Dr. Blabb, the apothecary. He condemns my being abroad on duty in all weathers as wholly unfit, and like, given I persist therein, to cripple me for life. He writes me a certificate on those terms to be laid before Mr. Superintendent, which I did then and there despatch. This no sooner done, than Squillinger acquainting me by telephone he hath stalls for the play. Being now something eased of the sciatick, this, if I wrap up warm, and a taxi both ways, shall not, methinks, do me any hurt. So to the Duke of York's playhouse, and saw Barrie's piece of 'The Little Minister,' excellent well plaid, and Marie Lohr for Lady Babbie did please me vastly. But Lord! the darkness of the streets, both for coming and going, kept me all of quake lest the coach should be overset, so that I am resolved I will go out no more by night, save it be by underground. A memorandum this night from Mr. Superintendent. He laments my sciatick, and will have me entered of the sick list till further notice, so to bed with, great content of mind.

Dec. 16 I hear this day of Uncle Athanasius that he



TO THE PLAYHOUSE

be still in the same case as upon the last tidings, neither better nor worse. So, as my winter cloathes can wait no longer, I into Bond Street, and did order two suits in sober middle grays, but rather dark than light; which shall be safe wear in any issue. While I am in the shoppe, comes one with a news-sheet, and an advertisement by the Navy Office of Scarborough and the Hartlepools being bombarded by the enemy and our small craft engaged, which is such ill news as I had never thought to hear in our time. So to the club, where all is in a ferment, but naught to be learnt for certain. Anon to the Navy Office, *seeking* Mr. Tyke, but *he denied* me, and they will tell me nothing. In White Hall I met Mr. Eves, who hath heard on a good authority of Jellicoe's engaging the enemy, and five of our ships of the line disabled and two aground on the Dogger Bank; moreover, Asquith, Churchill, and Fisher closeted with the King above 1 hour. But what, I think, did most trouble me was my being put in mind of Aunt Maria Pepys, she living but 9 miles out of Scarborough, and hath in her house, the old Pepys grandfather-clock with orrery attachment, sayd to be worth 100 pounds, and willed to me. The thought whereof puts me in a pretty tosse lest the house shall have been hit by the German shells. 'Tis by all allowed that my Lord Fisher be now gotten past his work. So to bed very sick of heart.

1914 *Dec.*

1914 'Tis confirmed that the enemy's ships did
Dec 17 escape, and no engagement with ours, but a grievous tale of the killed and wounded in Scarborough, Whitby, and the Hartlepools, to the number of 500 or more, among whom many women and children. Which, for the bloody cruelty of it, and no gain thereby of any advantage to the enemy, by sea or land, is a thing unheard of in warring among Europeans, and do prove the Germans to be more savage than Mohocks, and very little distinguishable from the wildest of the beasts. Out and to telegraph to Aunt Maria inquiring of her safety. Comes back word that her house hath been untouched by the bombardment; for which, and for my dear aunt's sake, I did thank God. We to drink tea with Mistress Eves, in Queene's Gate, being her day for receiving, and saw a certain old man of the company to take a ball of wool and pinns from his coat and falls a-knitting. He is vowed, he tells us, to make 2 dozen payrs of mitts for the soldiers against the New Year.

Dec. 19 To Mitcham and to see mine old friend the Vicar. While I am here, comes a great box from Buckingham Palace for the Vicar's small grandson, Master Blount, whose father, Captain Blount, the gunner, is dead of wounds got at the Marne; and in the box a toy-camel with ninepins, and is inscribed 'For little Hubert Blount from the Queen.' Which is a most

true royall and gracious act as ever I heard nor tell of.

A good sermon from the Vicar touching the raiding of our coast towns. He bids us not be vindictive, but rather to pray for our enemies their conversion to a better mind, and quotes the Scripture, 'Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.' To Whom I would submissively commit it, and trust in Him, by the hands of Jellicoe, to make short work of the bloody villains. This is, I believe, the first day of our having no rain for above a month, and the sun to shine brightly in a clear sky, to my great content. *Dec. 20 (Lord's Day)*

Comes Squillinger, and to discourse by the space of ½ hour of a project that is now afoot for enrolling all able men above 40 yeares to serve the King under arms, but within the realm, not overseas, which is a noble patriotick answer to the enemy's calling up his Landstürmers. Squillinger himself allready enrolled, and to command a ½ platoon, of which he would fain enlist me. He commends me of my marksmanship for rabbits and partridges, and doubts not I shall make like good practice with the Prussians. 'Moreover, Pepys,' saith he, 'if it come to a bayonet charge, 'tis pounds avoirdupois that do tell; by which rule you shall be worth any 6 schoolboy recruits.' This is, I think, true as touching my value in the fighting line, but not as touching my heaviness, having *Dec. 21 (Thomas's Day)*

1914 already put on 2 pounds 11 ounces since my first
Dec. training for special constable. Yet with my
proneness to sciatick I am not sure of myself
in the trenches during winter rains, and have,
moreover, my wife to think of. So, as I will do
nought in haste, I bade Squillinger speak to me
again hereof in the New Year.

A letter from young Talbot Pepys, who hath
been jilted by his betroathed upon a matter of
income, she appraising him for a thousand-
pounds-a-year man, and now finds he is worth
but six hundred. He rails at all the sex, and
will never have aught again to say to a
farthingale while he lives. I have heard many
men in my time make this good resolve, but
mighty few that have had the sense to stand to
it. 'Tis settled this night that we goe into
Somersetshire, to Ned's, over Christmas, and to
leave town come Wednesday.

Dr 22 I resolve this day, for my wife and myself,
that we give no presents this year; also to make
an abatement of 25 *per centum* on all Christmas
boxes. To the club, where much sober dis-
course with Mr. Eves of publick matters. He
thinks the Tsar's army to be in an evil case in
Poland and wagers me 7*s.* 6*d.* to 5*s.* that the
Germans have Warsaw by the New Year. But
whether that be a firm bet, or only a manner of
speaking, I cannot say. My wife tells me of
Ermyntrude her corporall being to have 3 days'
fulough, and my wife offers her to bid him dine

in our kitchen on Christmas Day, but the wench saying she would liefer not, for she cannot trust Cook with him. Whose own serjeant hath, it seems, lately gone away into Picardy, and she now looking for another here, to walk with. To which I made reply that, allbeit Cook should not be trusted with Ermyntrude's corporall, would warrant the corporall safe enough with Cook. But my wife herein sees no security, and will stand to it that no man alive is safe with any woman who be resolutely minded to have him. And I know not, upon reflection, but the wretch be right. 1914 *Dec.*

With my wife into Somersetshire to Ned's. Being come to Frome by train, Ned meets us with his motor-coach. He is gotten thinner since my last seeing him, which he lays to his abjuring Carlsbad crystals, being German, and takes instead the Spanish Rubinat water. A good company of friends gathered, and all merrie. Moreover, my wife would have me put off writing of my diary till Christmas be gone; which is, I think, better counsel than she is wont to give, and at this season I will not gainsay her. *Dec.* 23

Ned's party to go their ways, and all mighty sorry to part. Five shillings I gave our waiting maid, and a pound the chauffeur, but the butler only 3 half-crowns, being advised by Ned that he shall give the fellow notice come New Yeare's Day, so I am not like to see him again, and *Dec.* 28

1914 12*s.* 6*d.* well saved. News this day from the
Dec. Navy Office of a mighty brave and glorious attaque by our sailors and flyers on the Emperour's ships and forts at Cuxhaven whereby no small damage is reckoned to be done to the enemy, and to us none, save 1 flyer missing. This brings me home with a good heart.

Dec. 29 A great darkness upon the town, with rain unceasing, and this is now found to be the wettest month for December that ever was known. To the club this afternoon (taxi-coach 10*d.*), but none there to speak to, save Admirall Topper. He drinks toast and water by reason of the bile. He cries out of the dullness of the town this Christmastide, and of this bombarding of the enemy's ports by air-craft, and our ships of the line keeping not the sea, which, says he, is such a kind of sea-warr, as none ever heard tell of, and no good to come of it, but like to be the ruin of the service and the country. He laments how both our ships and men be changed since his commanding the *Cockchafer* in the China seas, which is true enough, yet worst of all I think the changes in the Navy Office since Mr. Tyke came in my place.

Dec. 30 Into the City to a board of our Trust Company, and some discourse touching an abatement of directors' fees by reason of the dearth of business. This I did withstand, seeing we are like to make a profit on our accompts for

the full year, and time enough to think of saving fees come Midsummer, if the warr last. So to move the previous question, which they carried, none opposing, and the checks passed. Squillinger sends us this night a barrell (6 dozens) of oysters, which he hath had given him, which is, I think, not of his generosity, but being afraid of the spotty fever. Which is my fear also, but my wife did eat 14, for which I pray that I have not an undertaker's bill. 1914 *Dec.*

This day, my wife's sister being come to visit us with her children, all to Madame Tussaud's to see the waxworks, my wife being agreed with me that this shall be more meet for the girls than the pantomime, and to cost but 5 shillings against 35. A mighty brave show, and many new effigies since my last seeing the waxworks, as, to wit, my Lord Roberts in his field-marshall's uniform; the Queene in her court dress, noble beyond everything; Mistresses Pankhurst and other wild women, set to hatch mischief round a table, as real as life; and a most brave patriotick concourse of our own King and the Belgians', with Ministers, Generalls, and divers great notables, most choicely arrayed. But Lord! to see the reliques from the Germans' bombarding of Scarborough and Whitby, and the bloody cap worn by Mr. Randell, the coast-guard, when he had his head shot off by the Germans, which is enough to make a man pray God confound their politicks and frustrate their *Dec.* 31

1914 knavish tricks. So home, and all merrie. Paid
Dec. for admission (two at ½ price) 4 shillings; Chamber of Horrors 2 shillings; tea (2 glasses of milk for Maria's girls) 3*s.* 1*d.*; serving wench 3*d.*; fares by underground 1*s.* 8*d.*; in all but 11 shillings —to my great content.

Evening mine accompts this night, for the year, I find my gettings are 399*l* 15*s.* less than my last year's, through dividends lost since the warr, whereto be added about 30*l* allowed proportion of enlarged income tax; which is to say, that I am poorer in gettings by 429*l* 15*s.* than I was a year ago. Yet, on the other hand, by my prudent provisions and self-denials, I have abated spendings by above 300*l*; *Items*, saved in discounts of offerings on Lord's Day, 4 pounds 10 shillings; on givings in charity, 15 guineas; on my wife's cloathes, 20 pounds (about); ditto on mine own, 1 pound 18 shillings and sixpence; on dinners and other entertainments to my friends (none), 35 pounds; on wedding, Christmas, and other gifts (none), 19 pounds; on vails (25 *per centum* reduced), 7 pounds (neare); on subsidies to poor relations (all withheld), 150 pounds; on going to the play only when I have had tickets given me, 17 guineas; on my wife's perquisites out of housekeeping moneys (disallowed as from August 5), 23 pounds; on her subscription to Mudie's, 1 guinea; on sundry small charges not particularly specifiable, 10 pounds. Whereby I

am, since the warr, less than 120 pounds out, and here-against is to be set my balance of gettings above spendings from January to August, neare 500 pounds. So, with all our stresses, I to end the year 380 pounds better than I began it, and to bed in pretty good heart. 1914 *Dec.*

1915 Jan. 1 Trimming myself this morning, I resolve for the present to wear but one undervest weekly instead of two. This shall spare me a little in washing, and one vest to go well enough for a week, I think, during the cool weather. Also to make a like resolve of my wife's stockings. Abroad betimes and to walk, for my liver, in St. James's Park. Here I meet Mr. Eves. He shews me a letter from a friend in Pesth, by which it seems the Magyars be very sore with the Germans, and open talk there of a soon accommodation with Russia. I made occasion to speak of the fighting in Poland, if it shall perchance remind Mr. Eves of his wagering me 7*s.* 6*d.* to 5*s.* on the Germans having Warsaw by the New Year. But, whether willfully or forgetfully, he did not rise. Ill tidings this day, and they not singly; to wit, of a train wrecked at Ilford, with death or hurt to many, and our great ship of the line, *Formidable*, foundered in the Channel, none knows how, but 'tis feared by some devilish artifice of the enemy. This loss of a great ship, with nigh all her crew, makes me very sad; being a good ship, allbeit something antient, and all these many lives gone with her. So opens the new yeare, both by land and sea, very grievously.

Special intercessiouns for the warr, being the day appointed throughout the Allied countries to this end. No sermon, but a very noble address of the Archbishop's read aloud by our head-curate. And this he did with so good an effect that I do ask myself why this reading aloud of other men's good matter, rather than a man's preaching his own indifferences, be not more commonly practised in our pulpits? 1915 *Jan.* 3 (*Lord's Day*)

The town is full this morning of 2 of the Germans' Zeppelin ships brought down by our gunners at Chelmsford and all their crews killed or taken. Yet some will have it that the ships were 3, and they brought down, not at Chelmsford, but over the old lime-quarries neare Queenhithe. Presently to the club, where Mr. Eves gives me positive assurance of 5 ships, and their bringing down at Caschorton in Surrey. Yet nothing assurable hereof given out by Ministers, which is very strange. *Jan.* 4

This day I bought an old *famille vert* china bowl, mighty choice, of Mr. Jippings, the broaker, who is in great straits, so gave the poor man 2 pounds for it, being more than I can justly afford, only would fain help him. Dining this night with Sir M. Levison, he gives me news of the Russians having broaken the Turques in the Caucasus, and, if assured, may be of great advantage to us in respect of Prometheus Oyl-Fields; of which we have had no tidings since the manager's getting away safe into Tiflis. *Jan* 5

1915 On this we did agree to hold a board come Friday.

Jan. 6 (Feast of the Epiphany) All the talk this day is of Drury Lane playhouse, and a great rising of the players against Mistress Terne Rogers, that played Beauty in the pantomime; and the reason is her openly affecting the Germans and hoping they shal beat us, and would cut out a certain passage wherein a jest made about young William, the Crown Prince. So the end of it is A. Collins packs off the saucy jade, and she is shipt for America. At the club, and Mr. Eves coming, tells how at the Foreign Office they are not a little disquieted of this affair, fearing that it shall breed fresh trouble betwixt the United States and the King's Government, and Mr. Wilson like to deliver a very stiff note hereon. Sir E. Grey, says Eves, is mightily vext that the news-sheets have got wind of the business. He blames the Press Bureau that no injunction to secrecy was issued betimes. I pray God that this do not beget a worsening of our present stresses. Shewing my *famille vert* bowl to Mr. Marcus, the dealer, upon a notion that it may be more worth than I had first surmised, he tells me that if I had given 25*l* for it, I should still have had it a bargain; to my great content.

Jan. 7 Naught is talked of but my Lords Kitchener's and Curzon's speeches at last night's sitting of the Lords. My Lord Curzon's publick spirit

is everywhere magnified; and all do thank God for our still having a House of Lords (as with the Radicalls getting their way we should have had none) being not afraid to assemble timely and debate of our present dangers, and a pretty contrast to the hanging back of the Commons. This, 'tis held, shall surely serve to sink the Commons in the eyes of the nation, as much as it shall raise the Lords. Thank God for it. This afternoon, upon the bidding of Sir E. Poynter, I with my wife to Burlington House, where a great show of pictures held for the good of warr charities. This is a very noble patriotick act to be done of the painters at the present time, they being of all men the most pincht by the warr. Many good choice pictures by painters old and young, at their head the President. Moreover, both pictures and sculptures in marble and bronze done by noble ladies; as, to wit, Queen Alexandra, giving a little oyl picture of Windsor, very neatly done; a bronze group of 'The Charge of the Scots Greys,' done by Countess Gleichen, which did please me beyond everything for the spirit and sentiment of it, so that I believe I should have bid for it, but for my necessity of husbanding my money during the warr. 1915 *Jan.*

Into the City and to the emergency board of Prometheus Oyl-Fields. Agreed by all that, so soon as ever the regioun be free of Turques, our manager be ordered back to his post. But *Jan.* 8

1915 as that must abide more particular knowledge,
Jan. 'tis left with Sir Moses to enquire of the Russian Embassadour, and full authority to act accordingly. Speaking to my wife about her making a payr of stockings go a week, she would know what she shall then do in case of getting her feet wet. So I bid her keep 2 payrs on hand, 1 for wearing, and 1 for drying, the 2 together to go a fortnight; which shall serve the same end.

Jan. 9 To the Strand playhouse with my wife on a civill invitation of F. Terry, who would know my opinion of his new piece, 'Mistress Wilfull,' wherein, for one person, is our great ancestor, Samuel Pepys, and is, I think, the first time of his ever being brought into a stage play. A pretty story, by E. Hendrie, taken from a book, of a man and maid wed for convenience, and they afterwards falling in love; which is such a thing as I would not say of it that it never befell, yet did never hear tell of it outside of a romance, allbeit the falling out of love after wedding be common enough, and do know it myself to be an easy thing. All the parts played mighty well. But, Lord! to see our great Samuel Pepys, which, I think, did please me more than anything I ever saw in a play. Turnbull, that plays him, hath something of the Pepys' feature, but more to resemble the picture in the Navy Office than Kneller's in Magdalene College, or Hales' in the National

Portrait Gallery, which is, I think, the best of all for nobility of countenance, and judged to be most like my face for the expression. His cloathes splendid beyond everything, and such as I would myself have chosen, being a plum-coloured satin coat, cut very full in the skirts; the like hue for hose, as also for the feather in his black beaver, with red heels and buckles of brilliants to his shoes. A choice bay-coloured periwigg; but most noble of all, his waistcoat of crimson brocade, brought below the paunch, and to give a mighty gracious effect. A good full house, more full than I think I have seen any playhouse since the warr began, which pleased me to observe, and to know that all the town shall presently be talking of Samuel Pepys. 1915 *Jan.*

This afternoon, having eaten well of a cold turkey and Christmas plum-porridge, and being set to smoak a segar and read the Observer, comes a telephone ring, and the police telling me a squadron of the enemy's ayr-ships sighted off Dunkirke, and heading for the Thames, and would have me, if I be healed of my sickness, repair at once to Rochester Row for a mustering of all special constables. My wife in a pretty tosse, by reason of the downpour of rain, and is certain it shall be the death of me if I go abroad; but I bade her hold her peace, for that England expects every man to do his duty, wet or fine. Anon into an old payr of pantaloons, *Jan.* 10 (*Lord's Day*)

1915 with my Cardigan jacket and Burberry raincoat,
Jan. and, taking my truncheon and armlet, post-haste to the station. But, Lord! no sooner were we all mustered than came a dispatch from the Navy Office that no enemy craft be sighted on this side, and reckoned to have turned back by reason of the foul weather. Considering of this alarm, I thought presently how ill-defended be our flatts against dropping of bombs, and these like enough to come our way, being aimed at the Catholique Cathedral hard by, which shall be a sure target for German bombardiers. I resolve to see the estate office to-morrow upon a scheme of their overlaying the roof of the mansions with sand-baggs.

Jan 11 Reading in a news-sheet of wheat being again risen in price, and now is up 20 shillings since the warr, to my great concern, and what shall be the end of it God knows. I did straitly enjoin my wife that she be very close in the use of bread, and to see that Cook do the like, and all scraps made into pudding for the servants. At this she gives me an accompt of her bills for beef, fish, eggs, salad, and I know not what beside, being all risen in price, and she cannot furnish our table as I would have it unless I will allow yet another 2 shillings per diem. By which, and her bad managing of moneys, I was mightily provoaked against the wretch. So presently to the club, and there did lunch of a very choice game pasty; yet afterwards I was sorry, being that I have

thus spent 3 shillings this day when my wife 1915
did ask me but for 2. To the estate office and *Jan.*
spoak with their head man of the sand baggs;
who is civill enough, and will consider of my
scheme, but to point out that my flatt is in small
jeopardy, having 5 storeys above me, and all
the floors of steel and concrete, and each floor
proof, says he, against even a Black Maria.
And soe I left it.

All the talk is of Sir E. Grey's answer to the *Jan.* 12
Americans about our searching their ships for
contraband. Which is generally commended
for a very good weighty dispatch; allbeit
Admirall Topper to reprehend its being some-
thing over civill. For dinner this night fried
whitings, which I cannot nor will not eat, and
this my wife knows well; but she standing to
it that soles and turbots be gotten too dear for
us, and no other fish in the market, save herrings.
Moreover the fishmonger's accompt for last
week not yet discharged. So presently to look
at her books, and seeing the prices of things,
I did, for the easing of my wife's mind, agree to
raise her housekeeping moneys by 10*s.* 6*d.* every
se'nnight. Which God knows I can ill afford,
yet have no mind to share the fate of Uncle
Petronius Pepys, that died of eating a fried
whiting, by a bone stuck in his gullet.

To church with my wife, and heard a poor *Jan.* 17
meagre sermon by the curate on the text 'Who- (*Lord's*
soever hath not, from him shall be taken even *Day*)

1915 that which he seemeth to have.' This set me
Jan. thinking of the King's Taxes still to my accompt with my banquer, but the collector like to pester me after next week.

Jan. 18 News this day of the Turques being again broaken in the Caucasus by the Russians, for which I do praise God. It cannot be long now, I think, before our Prometheus manager shall safely go back to his post at the oyl-wells. A letter from Brampton from Mr. Povey. He tells me of wheat now being risen to 59 shillings, and Scroggs, my tenant of Plum-tree Farm, makes 70*l* above his reckoning on his crop. Which, that all should go into the farmer's pocket and none into the landlord's, is such a grievous hardship as I had not thought could be in our country. Yet is, by Povey's showing, without remedy, and a proof, I think, that we have one law for the rich and another for the poor.

Jan. 20 All the town is this day thrown in a ferment by news of the enemy's ayr-ships being come at last; yet not to the Thames but to Norfolk, where Yarmouth, King's Lynn, and divers country places bombarded, to the destruction of many houses and 4 lives of our people. This, for the pure devilment of it, and no colour of advantage to the enemy therefrom, do surpass aught heretofore accomplished by these savages. On all hands talk of their design being to blow up the King and Queene, being at Sandringham these 5 days, but, by God's mercy, back to town

yesterеven; and tis said a bomb did fall within a mile of York Cottage. Meeting Mr. Eves at the club, he hears from one lately come out of Denmark how the Emperour is for certain mad against King George, and upon a publique occasion did ask in Berlin, not a se'nnight since, 'Who shall rid me of mine enemy?' Joining us, Admirall Topper, and would know what our ayr-men were doing to let the murderers escape. He fears we can hope for no better fortune till we be quit of Fisher and Churchill, and men who shall know the business to fill their place. 1915 *Jan.*

Meeting, this day, the Reverend Mr. Billop, the Surrogate, he tells me of the great business that is now doing in marriage-licences through the forwardness of so many of Kitchener's men to wed before their taking the field. And hath himself, he says, issued 19 such since the New Year. He laments the special chepe rates allowed for soldiers' licences, and most of all the cutting down of his own perquisite thereon from 1 pound 1 shilling to 2 shillings and sixpence. Which is, he holds, against all good precedent that the price of luxuries should be brought down through warr. His reckoning of marriage among the luxuries of life did seem to me a sorry jest. *Jan.* 21

Eating our lunch this day with Mr. Eves and his lady, and one there was of the company, a young officer not long home from the warr wounded, with 9 bullets through him, but now *Jan.* 23

1915 *Jan.* well again, and to go back come Tuesday. He lays the quick healing of rifle-bullet wounds (which his are) to the high speed of the bullets, making them so hot that they do cauterize all they touch, and thereby serve as theyr own antisepticks. He proves this by the opposite case of shrapnel-bullets, they travelling 5 times more slow, and in that proportioun more prone to engender festerings. He speaks to the Flanders mudd being the stickiest mudd, he believes, in all God's universe, and no hopes of the army advancing till we get the frosts; which Heaven soon send!

Jan. 24 (*Lord's Day*) This night with Sir M. Levison to the Alhambra, and to hear the band of the King's regiment of Coldstreams play in the Sunday musique, which they did mighty well; but what pleased me most was when one comes upon the stage and did read aloud an advertisement of the Navy Board of Admirall Beatty having won a great victory in the North Sea, the *Blücher* sunk, and other 2 of the enemy's ships of the line rudely handled. Whereat all up in their places, and to chear and sing 'God Save the King,' which was the lustiest singing of it that ever I did hear. This done, to sup with Levison at his club, with a bottle of red wine to drink Beatty's health, and all merrie.

Jan. 25 (*Paul's Day*) My wife to early church, but she came back with her nose blue through the raw ayrs, and in a damned un-Christianly humour.

Meeting Mr. Eves at the club, he hath it 1915
from a newsman in my Lord Northcliffe's service *Jan.* 26
that, by the confession of their prisoners, the plan of the Germans to attack our coast was laid through their learning of Beatty's squadron being all gone west of Ireland to await the coming of the Americans' ship, the *Dacia*; and this learnt from their waiters, whom McKenna hath enlarged and sent back to all inns in London and on the coast. By this the enemy had hopes to bombard Aberdeen and Dundee without hindrance; and so they had assuredly done, for a birthday gift to their Emperour, and perhaps Edinburgh also laid in ruins, but for Beatty's sailing east when they reckoned him to have sailed west. This is a sure proof of the great peril that we stand in from the discourse of men in high station being overheard by serving men in the enemy's pay. Mr. Eves cries out loudly, of the folly of Ministers in this enlarging of spies, and would have McKenna impeached by the Commons at their re-assembling. But my mind misgives me that our men have not the spirit to carry it so far. I did this night have a grievous misfortune, in my tearing up (by inadvertence) a 10*s.* note, and throwing it on the fire with some old letters.

To Bond Street, and at the Grosvenor Gallery *Jan.* 27
a good choice show of pictures by sundry antient painters, Italians, Dutchmen, Frenchmen, and British. A painting in water-colour of a bird's

1915 wing, by Albrecht Dürer, mighty curious, being
Jan. so well done that I had thought it a true bird's wing stuck on the paper, and the colour as fresh as if put on yesterday, allbeit painted 400 years. Among others, a notable ill-favoured likeness of Anne of Cleves, fourth wife of our Henry the Eighth, that did make me wonder for his leaving her head on her shoulders, seeing that he beheads two others, and one of them (Anne Bullen, to wit) by all accompts a comely and sprightly wench. Yet this 'Flanders Mare,' as he did call her in derision, he sends home to Cleves unpunished for his disappointment, and a goodly pension settled upon her. Considering of this, I perceive this king to have had in his heart a gracious tenderness for women, allbeit at times provoaked by them beyond bearing; wherein, God knows, from my heart I can feel for him.

Jan. 28 Into the City and a board meeting of our company, for considering the accompts drawn by the auditors. They making out that in all this year we have gained no profit, but only a loss of 725*l* 14*s*. 2*d*., which is such a thing as I would not have believed to be possible after our profits of last year, and our floating of the Prometheus Oyl Wells so bravely in last spring. But it seems these auditors will allow us no profit under that head, the value of our Prometheus holdings being undetermined as yet; nor will they reckon for good debts all the sums due

to us from South America but unpaid by reason [illegible] of the war. This is to my thinking a very *Jan.* naughty pedantick way of reckoning, and did move for the accompts being sent back to the auditors for amendment, taking occasion also to propose that we do seek better auditors. But the motion lost; so no dividend, and like to be trouble at the assembling of the shareholders. But what grieves me most is my gettings for this year being already diminished beyond my expectation by 250*l*, less income-tax. God help us all in these sad days.

I had word through young Talbot Pepys *Jan.* 29. (Ned's son) of an officer lately come from Flanders with his nose shot off, and the surgeons to graft him on a new nose of the breast of a canary-bird, fresh killed; which is very strange.

Being seized of a rheum of the head, I went *Jan.* 31 not abroad, but took occasion to even my (*Lord's* accompts for the month, which being done, did *Day:* set myself to devise some means of retrenching *Septua-* 10*s.* 6*d.* per se'nnight of our domestick spend- *gesima*) ings, upon a scheme of economies so apportioned that all shall bear their due share; and did work it out in a table as hereunder:—

	s.	*d.*
For my Wife: To forgo the gas-fire in her bed-chamber, both for getting up and undressing; to use playn sope for scented; to have her kerchiefs washed at home; and to put down the Queen newspaper. Estimated saving every se'nnight (about)	2	11

1915 Jan.		s.	d.
For Cook and Ermyntrude: To lower (each) their washing allowance from 1s. 6d. to 1s.; to drink draft ale for bottled (Cook). To make her cocoa with water in place of milk (Ermyntrude). To have American or Dutch cheese for the kitchen; to scrubb all potts and pans with pummied brick (much cheper than monkey-sope); and to goe to bed 1 hour sooner (for the sparing of coles and lights). Savings for the 2 cannot be less (per se'nnight) than . . .	5	9
For Myself: To quit giving 1 penny (sometimes 2) daily to the roadsweeper at our corner, and always to take the change when I buy a ½d. news-sheet. Savings (on mine own accompt per se'nnight) equal to . .	1	8
	10	4
Addendum: (To even the accompt, and I see nothing against its being done). Pythagoras, our house-catt, to have his supper milk watered down to a saving of (per se'nnight)	0	2
	10	6

Upon this I do conclude to withdraw my extraordinary allowance of 10 shillings and 6 pence to my wife for keeping our table; to my great content. News this day of the enemy having gotten into the Channel and the Irish Sea with his underwater boats, and by these devilish

craft 2 of our merchantmen sunk near Le Havre-de-Grace and 3 more off Lancashire, which greatly troubles me, and, if the enemy be not soon checked, shall shortly bring all food to ruin prices, and like to set the country rising on Fisher and Churchill. 1915 *Jan.*

1915 *Feb.* 1 This day, being the first of a new month, I resolve to make 6 bottels of whiskey go the month instead of 8. Which shall, I think, be best done by abjuring my 2nd night-capp. And so henceforth to do (saving only medicinally upon the onset of a rheum or other kindred distemper) under 2*s.* 6*d.* forfeit into the plate come Lord's Day for every breach. Summoned this night, being then about to sit down to dinner, upon an emergency call to special constables, by reason of German ayr men seen over Hornchurch, in Essex. But had no sooner reported ourselves than were all dismist, being, it seems, a false alarm. So home, where the cod boyled to raggs and the cutlets black, which did make me feel a pretty fool for my forwardness to serve the nation.

Feb. 2 (*Feast of the Purification*) With Cozen Roger to Convent Garden play-house to a special playing of 'The School for Scandal' for the Actors' Fund, Roger having gotten 2 guinea seats, but his wife a-bed of a feverish colick. The King and Queen in a box, and many great lords and ladies present; but, Lord! to see the company of players on the stage, being none but notables from all the theatres in town, so that I think I never saw this piece better played. At the end comes on

Sir C. Wyndham and tells of 2 thousand 3 hundred pounds being taken for the relief of poor play-actors, which pleased me for my being there to benefit so good a cause. Sneazing about bed-time, I did conceive it prudent to take a 2nd night-capp of Scots whisky, being pure medicinal and within the terms of my vow. 1915 *Feb.*

I heard from one at our club, who is lately come out of Denmark, that the reason of the Germans being so fierce against us is their being run short of sausage skins through the warr. Their Emperour will award 50,000 marks (2500*l* of our money) to any man that shall invent synthetick pig-guts for holding sausage meat. Wherent all their chymists and mechaniciens to make experiment with gutta-percha, paper fibres, and skins of ratts and small animals; but as yet all in vain, for either the skins be so tough that none can cut them, or so frail that they hold not the meat, or, if of any service, do cost vastly more than pig-guts. 'Tis thought in Copenhagen that, unless the lack of pig-guts be supplied betimes, the enemy must needs sue for peace. *Feb.* 3

News this day that Masterman do at last resign up his Chancellorship of Lancaster, being now assured that he shall find a seat nowhere; which is held of all to be through no fault of his own, but a proof of how little favour the Ministers do now find with their own men in the country, *Feb.* 4

1915 *Feb.* who would have any Tom or Dick of their own to speak for them in the Parliament house sooner than one of the Cabinet. In his stead E. Montagu made Chancellor, being a Jew in place of a good Church man, wherein is shown very plainly how in these days no change befalls us save only change for the worse. Other vacant offices also filled; among the rest, C. Harmsworth to be Under-Secretary to the Home Office, which is done, Squillinger tells me, to the end that my Lord Northcliffe may cease his exposing in his news-sheets of McKenna's favouring the German spies and bestowing on them places and salaries; but whether my Lord shall be so appeased Squillinger doubts, being more an antique Roman than a press man, and would not spare his own brother if in so doing he should put the State in jeopardy. I pray God it be so.

Feb. 5 Meeting Mr. Eves in the Mall, he speaks of our publick affairs. He highly extolls my Lord Parmoor, his getting us back trial by jury. He contrasts with this the Commons, having sat now these 3 days and naught but idle talk. 'Tis very observable how throughout our present distresses the Lords' house have shewed themselves the true friends of the people's liberty, and shall not fail, I think, after the warr, to bring them back all their old prerogatives.

Feb. 8 News this day of my Lord Londonderry being dead suddenly, which is a grievous loss to the

man on all matters to our party. He is a very judicious old man, discreet man, both in his own business and in affairs of state. And so I have ever held him, and most of all for my buying his coles twelve years on end, and no cause of complaint in all that time, whether for price or quality; so that I have ever regretted his giving up of this business, and in these times most of all. *Feb.*

At the club this day Squillinger tells me of what a perplexity he hath with one of his platoon of Volunteers, to wit, a dry-grocer, that would put up his ombrello at the falling of rain during squad-drill; and when Squillinger bids him furl it, the fellow retorts that he enlisted as a dry grocer, and hath a right to remain such, rain it never so, at which the whole platoon to burst out a-laughing. So Squillinger to report this mutineer to the capn., who, instead of dismissing him, letteth him go with a reprimand, being (as Squillinger hath since heard) entered in the grocer's book for a debt of 15 pounds. *Feb.* 9

This forenoon comes Mr. Wilkins, cozen to Roger's wife, and to desire my interest with the Navy Office for tryall of a plan that he hath devised for harpooning underwater boats, after the manner of whales. He will have a gun in the bows of a fishing smack to fire the harpoon, and to the harpoon attached many fathoms of wire roap, and at the end a buoy that bears a flagg by *Feb.* 11

1915 *Feb.* day and a light by night. So, being once harpooned, wherever the enemy goes his course shall be marked plainly for all to see; and on his rising to the surface for any mischief, or even to get ayr (which these craft, like the whales themselves, must needs do within 24 hours), our destroyers waiting ready to despatch him. This is, I think, a very cunning, feasible device, so to write a letter commending Wilkins to Mr. Tyke. It is on all sides very observable how the threatening of the enemy to destroy all peaceable shipping in our waters hath made all the most ingenious of our people very forward to show the Navy Board whereby such diabolick intent may best be circumvented.

Feb. 12 Ill news this day of the Russians retreating from Prussia and back within their own frontiers. One thing I do notice in the Russians is how they do ever and anon slaughter the Germans by tens of thousands, yet never to march forward after these butcheries, but rather to go back to where they started from. This is, I think, very strange.

Feb. 14 (*Lord's Day; Valentine's Day*) With my wife to church, and heard an empty, sour sermon by a stranger, touching Lenten observance. But no word about the Saint, which sets me thinking of the dishonour wherein his day is now fallen among us, and none of the women looking any longer for their Valentines, and this is, I think, a very evil irreligious sign of our times.

Into the Commons, where Sir J. Toppwayte gets me a good seat, to my great content, so that I did hear both Ll. George and W. Churchill in some comfort. Very notable, good, patriotick speeches, better than I had thought they could make. Churchill reciting for an hour of all that our fleet hath accomplisht in the warr, and did make me proud to hear of it; only I liked not his making no mention of how much is due to our constant striving in time past at the Navy Office in making ready for warr, but for which there had been no fleet to fight with, and I perceive that we did sow for others to reap. Next me Mr. Tyke. He tells me of what easy time they of that office do now have in making out their bills of expences for the Commons, and no working late, as in my day, in lowering items and cutting down accompts, but everything they can think of put in, and the House certain to grant the money without quibble or question. He admires very particularly the inventing of dummy votes, and hopes this shall be accepted for a precedent in all future accompting of the Navy Office to Parliament. In this I would not gainsay him; allbeit, being that I am no longer of the office, but to look at the Navy expences only as a taxpayer, whether it shall be for the good of the nation I cannot tell. 1915 *Feb.* 15

News still comes of the Russians retreating before both the Prussians and the Austrians, *Feb.* 16 (*Shrove Tuesday*)

1915 *Feb.* which grieves me sorely; and made worse for me by Cook serving a sad pancake to my luncheon, which gives me a vile heart-burn, and two glasses of French brandy ere I was quit of it. This night to the Alhambra musique-house with W. Bower (who hath a se'nnight's leave) which shall be the last time of my going to any playhouse till Lent be gone, being vowed hereto under a forfeit of 10*s.* to the poor-box. Next us sits a country parson with his lady; and made me think what a change from the Alhambra when I was a lad, and of Uncle Athanasius, being then but a deacon, how he did one night turn me his back and make off at my seeing him in the promenade, having shifted his cloth for mufti.

Feb. 17 (*Ash Wednesday*) At noon Mr. Wilkins comes to me again, and brings more plans that he hath made for defeating the enemy's underwater boats. All mighty ingenious, but most of all I did admire his devising of great lobster potts of iron, and each pott as big as will hold one of these boats, which, once in, can by no means back out; and these potts to be set upon stout frames, under water, from Dover to Calais, and of some the mouth to face east and others west, whereby such boat as miss them going down Channel shall assuredly be taken voyaging home. Moreover, another plan by which to light up the bottom of the sea with electrique lamps, so each underwater boat that passes shall be seen from



THE ANNUAL MEETING OF
OUR TRUST COMPANY

Into the Commons, where Sir J. Toppwayte gets me a good seat, to my great content, so that I did hear both Ll. George and W. Churchill in some comfort. Very notable, good, patriotick speeches, better than I had thought they could make. Churchill reciting for an hour of all that our fleet hath accomplisht in the warr, and did make me proud to hear of it; only I liked not his making no mention of how much is due to our constant striving in time past at the Navy Office in making ready for warr, but for which there had been no fleet to fight with, and I perceive that we did sow for others to reap. Next me Mr. Tyke. He tells me of what easy *time they of that office do now have in making* out their bills of expences for the Commons, and no working late, as in my day, in lowering items and cutting down accompts, but everything they can think of put in, and the House certain to grant the money without quibble or question. He admires very particularly the inventing of dummy votes, and hopes this shall be accepted for a precedent in all future accompting of the Navy Office to Parliament. In this I would not gainsay him; allbeit, being that I am no longer of the office, but to look at the Navy expences only as a taxpayer, whether it shall be for the good of the nation I cannot tell. 1915 *Feb.* 15

News still comes of the Russians retreating before both the Prussians and the Austrians, *Feb.* 16 (*Shrove Tuesday*)

1915 *Feb.* which grieves me sorely; and made worse for me by Cook serving a sad pancake to my luncheon, which gives me a vile heart-burn, and two glasses of French brandy ere I was quit of it. This night to the Alhambra musique-house with W. Bower (who hath a se'nnight's leave) which shall be the last time of my going to any playhouse till Lent be gone, being vowed hereto under a forfeit of 10*s.* to the poor-box. Next us sits a country parson with his lady; and made me think what a change from the Alhambra when I was a lad, and of Uncle Athanasius, being then but a deacon, how he did one night turn me his back and make off at my seeing him in the promenade, having shifted his cloth for mufti.

Feb. 17 (*Ash Wednesday*) At noon Mr. Wilkins comes to me again, and brings more plans that he hath made for defeating the enemy's underwater boats. All mighty ingenious, but most of all I did admire his devising of great lobster potts of iron, and each pott as big as will hold one of these boats, which, once in, can by no means back out; and these potts to be set upon stout frames, under water, from Dover to Calais, and of some the mouth to face east and others west, whereby such boat as miss them going down Channel shall assuredly be taken voyaging home. Moreover, another plan by which to light up the bottom of the sea with electrique lamps, so each underwater boat that passes shall be seen from

above by our sailors or airmen on the look-out, and warning given at once to our ports and shipping. His manner of explaining his inventions did interest me almost, I think, beyond anything I ever heard. In fine, he spoke of applying for the King's Royal Letters Patent, and would have me lend him ten guineas for the Comptroller's fees, and will assign a share of his rights for my recompence; but this advantage should, I think, be proffered first to Roger's lady, being his cozen and well stocked with guineas, and I will not stand in her way. So this I told him. Dined at home this night off a dish of soles, being resolved to eat only fish on Wednesdays and Fridays during Lent, and I intend to try whether I can keep it or no. 1915 *Feb.*

This is the first day named by the Germans under their proclamation for scuttling all ships found at sea around the British Isles, and all the town fearing for news of what they shall have done. But it seems that as yet they have done nothing. *Feb.* 18

Into the City and to the annual meeting of our Trust Company. Here I did find, to my joy, but 10 or 12 come together. So all to pass off peaceably, notwithstanding no dividend declared, and our director's fees never so much as questioned, which is more than I had dared hope, and do thank God therefor. *Feb.* 19

Being seized this day of a colicky rheum, I adventured not abroad, having some fears of its *Feb.* 21 (*Lord's Day*)

1915 turning to influenza; so to read the Reverend
Feb. Mr. Law his Serious Call while my wife goes to church, whereby, falling asleep some 30 minutes, I did awake not a little refresht. 'Tis reported this day that our warr-ships, in company with the French, have begun to play on the Turques' forts on the Dardanelles, which I am glad to hear of, and did remind me of W. Gladstone, his talking of turning out the Moslems from Constantinople, bagg and baggage, and this I hope our men shall now do, and not only the Turques, but the Germans bagg and baggage likewise.

Feb. 22 Reading this day a report come from a Turques' news-sheet, wherein they do call William II. his Islamick Majesty, and to advertise his harem visiting Constantinople this spring, and convoyed by 10 Dreadnoughts taken from us. Which, as to the harem, is truly a sign of evil communications with the Moslems corrupting good German manners, and the Empress shall, I believe, take it ill. But as for our Dreadnoughts, their visiting Constantinople is like, I think, to be on other business than for convoying William's harem. Speaking hereon with Squillinger at the club, he thinks the Turque newsman hath mistook the Crown Prince's harem for the Emperor's, being well known how that prince did incline to Eastern customs when visiting India. In particular he tells me of one woman that the prince did follow everywhere; and on one occasion, going by rail to a great

entertainment, did leave the train on the way, and off by motor-coach to pass the afternoon with this woman instead. Which being reported to Berlin, comes a dispatch by telegraph ordering his highness to return home forthwith; and so he did. 1915 *Feb.*

Into the City, and to consult with Mr. McGallup concerning Consols, whether the price shall fall or rise if the Treasury free the sales, and whether 'twere best to sell now. This is a matter that hath caused me a very grievous disquiet. But what shall happen McGallup cannot tell, so advises to sell ½ my holding for safety. Which I bade him do, and to buy Warr Loan instead, but no sooner left him than I doubted greatly whether I had done wisely; so to a telephone call-box and did annul the order. Meeting by the Mansion House Mr. Jollop, he told me of one of his ships sunk by the Germans' underwater boats, a very fine ship, above 4 thousand tons; and this makes now 10 of our merchantmen reported thus sunk these 3 days gone. Whereof I find he is, both now and for the future, mighty gloomy. He fears that no sailors shall be found to man our ships, save upon an unconscionable bounty, in advance, beyond their just wages. So what with this and coles gone so high, he knows not how our merchant fleet shall be able much longer to keep the seas. He hath it from the capn. of a Greenland whaler, not long out of Helsingfors, that since August the Germans have put afloat *Feb.* 23

1915 *Feb.* above 300 great underwater boats, of 900 tons and upwards, and other 150 such like to be added by come Easter; so that they shall have enough to dispose 1 about every 3 or 4 miles around our coasts; which troubles me greatly to hear of.

Feb. 25 Talking this afternoon with Admirall Topper at the club, he shows me in a news-sheet a letter written by a sailor aboard one of our ships of the line. And this man tells how his ship was lately saved by the sea-gulls that followed one of the enemy's underwater boats; which did all flock round the periscope of the boat, and so it was observed by the look-out on our ship; which is like the Romans' tale of their Capitol being saved by the cackling of the geese. The Admirall hath written hereon to my Lord Fisher, and to advise that it be ordered in the fleet that all sea-gulls around our ships be fed daily with herrings from our underwater boats; so whenever they shall observe any such boat, they shall assuredly flock over it for herrings, and so its presence be made known, being that these birds can see to a great depth below the water, and so keen of sight as to discern a sprat 5 fathoms below the surface. Another thing also the Admirall told me which I thought very strange, to wit, how when the enemy's frigates came to bombard Scarborough, and before they were yet in sight, all the dogs of that town ran from the houses into the streets, and so away westward out of the town, as far as the full range of

a 12-inch gun; and, being got so far, did halt, and there did remain till the enemy sailed off, when all did trot home again, wagging their tayls. This is, I think, a proof of how it hath pleased God to give the dumb brutes more senses of some kind than to men; allbeit, whether it be true, as told by one who met them on the road, that these dogs did march out at the double in military order, having formed fours, and a dog beside each section for sergeant, of this I am not certain. 1915 *Feb.*

This day, before breaking my fast, I drank a teaspoon full of cod liver oil, and afterwards, lest I be sick of it, a small dram of curaçoa; and this I am resolved to do thrice in every week for the duration of Lent, being sovereign against the influenza sickness. In St. James's Park I met Mr. Eves and with him to the club, discoursing of the Commons' debate yesterday concerning Meyer's affair, who hath been granted by Ministers a monopoly for buying all timber for the King's use during the warr, and like to grow thereby as rich as my Lord Rothschild. Eves hears of many others that be put by Ministers in the way of enriching themselves by the warr, and this should assuredly undo the Government, but for their closing all men's mouths with the news censorship and threatening them with pains and penalties under the Defense of the Realm Act. This is, I think, a very base and subtle device for defending Ministers under colour of defending the realm. *Feb.* 26

1915 *March* 1 (*David's Day*) This day I am baptized now 52 yearse, and in very good health; which I do impute allmost wholly to my late temperance, since my making of my vowes against a 2nd night-capp of Scots whisky; which God continue! 'Tis now fully confirmed beyond doubt that the Tsar's troops do stop the Germans from further invading Russia and Poland, and even do drive them backward, with great slaughter and capture of prisoners. Moreover, the Austrians again held in check, and 12,000 of their soldiers taken. Speaking of this with Squillinger at the club, he thinks this war shall only end by all the two Emperours' soldiers being imprisoned in Russia and all the Tsar's in Germany, towards which end, he thinks, both be now in a fair way.

Mar. 2 This forenoon my wife tells me that Cook hath acquainted her of her friend, the sergeant of gunners, being gazetted lieutenant. At which the wench is madd for joy, and 'Please, m'm,' says she, 'of course this shall make no difference between us.' My wife mighty vext by this speech, supposing Cook should mean that they shall be now equals. But it come out that the wench means that she is content to continue her cooking; and this is more than I am, being, I think, the worst cook of all we ever had, and in

particular, her broiling of stakes not distinguish- 1915
able from making tinder. But Lord! to think *Mar.*
of our cook going to be an officer's lady, and, may be, a colonel's, come the peace, if the boy keep his troth and escape German bullets. And many serving maids with a like prospect, by all hearing. News of the coling schooner *Thordis*, out of Newcastle, having espied one of the enemy's underwater boats off Beachy Head, which no sooner done than the master, Capn. Bell, puts his helm over and rams the curst machine, sinking her and all her crew. This is, I think, a better way with them than Mr. Wilkins's trapping them with his lobster potts. I pray it shall prove an ensample to all our mariners.

Meeting in Pell Mell Mr. Dakin, the gentle- *Mar.* 3
man-jockey. He is become a corporal in the King's forces, and tells me of many strange things in their battalion, as to wit of their being so short of crockery that they have to eat 2 or 3 off 1 plate; also of divers cogging gamesters having gotten wind of money in the battalion, so making shift to enlist therein, and do reap a pretty harvest of the rich young greenhorns at bridge and poaker. But what did surprise me most to hear was his having over him for sergeant a fellow that he saw, and can allmost swear to it, being ducked for welshing last Epsum.

Heard for the first time this day (having *Mar.* 4

1915 missed seeing it in dispatches) of Cozen Stock-
Mar. dale's, the gunner's, having gotten the D.S.O., which did please me mightily, being the first time any of our family hath gained this distinction, and is true Pepys through his grandmother, my great-aunt Sarah, some time of Weston Favell in Northamptonshire. News also of our ships of the line, the Frenchmen in company, battering down two more of the Turques' forts. So this is for me a day of great rejoicing.

Mar. 6 News that my Lord Cadogan is dead in the night. They say he was cut by the surgeons a short time since. He is esteemed of all a very discreet, honest, devout man, being a stout upholder of the King, and Church, and State, and did show a great prudence in the bettering of his property in Chelsey. It is very observable how many great men of our party are dead of late, and who shall replace them God knows. Our maid Ermyntrude comes to my wife, and will leave at the end of her month; which is, it seems, through Cook being grown puffed up of her lieutenant beyond bearing, and Ermyntrude hath only a corporall. So I told the jades that if one goes they both go, and, if they will, may go to their men to Flanders, or may be further, for aught that I shall trouble.

Mar. 8 This morning at breakfast my wife did provoak me beyond measure with asking for 20 pounds for cloathes, and cannot make her own money do. And this, she pretends, is by



COOK BEING UNBEARBLY PUFFED
UP OF HER LIEUTENANT

reason of the new mode of women's skirts, no longer to be tight cylinders, but as it were enlarged cones or bells, sloaping outwards to the hem. So now all the wretch's last year's gowns, which she had thought to carry her over this summer, must be cast; moreover, must take again to petticoats in place of her under-breeches, and this at such an estimate of expence as is enough to be the ruin of us. And so I told her. But Lord! to think of the sheepishness of women, and the knavery of their bell-wethers, the gown-makers, that do thus lead them into casting all their old cloathes in such a time of national distress. I hear that this day a Bill is brought into the Commons for abrogating domicile (under banns of marriage) for men of the fleet; whereby our sailors need no more come to their brides' parishes to marry them, but may by law be married in any convenient port. But my mind misgives me whether this shall be any true kindness to the poor fellows. 1915 *Mar.*

The glass outside my window showed no more than 2 degrees above freezing at ½ after 8 this forenoon. To the club, where I heard say that the Germans will presently kill every hogg in their land, to the number of 20 millions, and all to be salted down or made into sausages; but how this shall be to their advantage none can tell, and more like, I think, to breed the scurvy among them. Also talk of great dissensions among Ministers touching the Welch *Mar.* 9

1915 Mar. Church, and on one issue they had been equally divided, only my Lord Kitchener's vote decided it for the parsons.

Mar. 11 To the Old Bailey, and there saw my Lady Ida Sitwell give evidence in her case, wherein she is charged with others for conspiring to defraud Mistress Dobbs in the borrowing of money. It did grieve me beyond anything to see a baronet's lady and an earl's daughter come to such an indignity, so that I think I felt it more than my Lady herself, she bearing herself with a good composure. This is a sad example of the evils of all borrowing, wherein I believe the Pepyses to have excelled all other families, and many of them now come to poverty thereby, yet, being so come, have still no thought but to borrow more and more, as I do know to my cost. 'Tis confirmed this day that our army hath yesterday made a great attack on the Germans beyond the River Lys; a village (Neuve Chapelle) taken, and the enemy driven from his trenches far and wide. Our men fighting most bravely beyond everything, and the Germans devilish stubborn; whereby many of both sides killed, but more Germans than our men; for which I do praise God. On all hands 'tis asked whether this be the beginning of our moving forward; but Generall Pirpleton tells me for certain it is but done to prevent the Germans sending more troops from France against the Russians.

This forenoon a message from Mr. Superintendent. He wanting special constables in respect of day service, and would know if I be now healed of my sciatick. This, the weather being now gotten mild, I told him that I am, and so entered down for the mid-day watch thrice weekly, being from 10 *ante meridiem* till 2 *post meridiem*. This shall throw out my lunching a full hour, yet, being called of King and country, I am resolved by Heaven's help to endure it manfully. 1915 *Mar.* 12

To the Grosvenor Gallery in Bond Street for a private view of pictures, shewn by the National Portrait Society. A great company and many notables, among others the Duchesse of Rutland and my Lady Diana Manners, but I could not get speech with them. Some good pictures, but many indifferent; and some clean crazy, as the mode now is with the young painters that would gain reputacion, to whom I would not trust my face, not if they should pay me their guineas instead of taking mine. Many pictures by Belgians, and one by A. Rassenfosse whereat I knew not whether to laugh or blush; to wit, of a saucy strumpet sitting on her bed, as naked as Mother Eve, and on the coverlet beside her a man's silk hat, mighty smart and shiny. Which as I stood by, comes a certain madam, with another in her company, and 'What a creature, my dear!' says she; 'who is she?' To which her friend, having the *Mar* 13

1915 *Mar.* catalogue, 'No. 125,' says she; 'the Dowager Lady Leconfield.' Only 'twas the next picture, and she hath mixt the numbers; which methought a droll mistake, and did set all around a-tittering.

Mar. 15 It is given out this day that our soldiers do hold all their ground lately won by Neuve Chapelle against all attempts of the enemy to regain it, and above 10,000 Germans slain and disabled. For which, and most of all for there being so many Germans the less, I do humbly thank God. To the club and there met Mr. Pettigrew, who makes a great talk of his having this day drawn a check of 233*l* for income tax, but I doubt whether he ever had so much income to tax. Coming upon my wife suddenly this night, she writing in the parlour, I did observe her to hide her writing; yet of this did say nothing, making as though I did not observe it, lest, if she be deceiving me, I shall but make her wary of me, and if she be not deceiving me, I shall look a fool. Only I do resolve in my mind to find out all the truth of it, whether the wretch be really deceiving me or no.

Mar. 16 This forenoon I am appointed for special constable's duty, and to guard the telephone exchange, which we did most sedulously. With me Mr. Chopley of our mansions, with whom I have not before had speech, and do find him a very judicious, good-mannered man. He

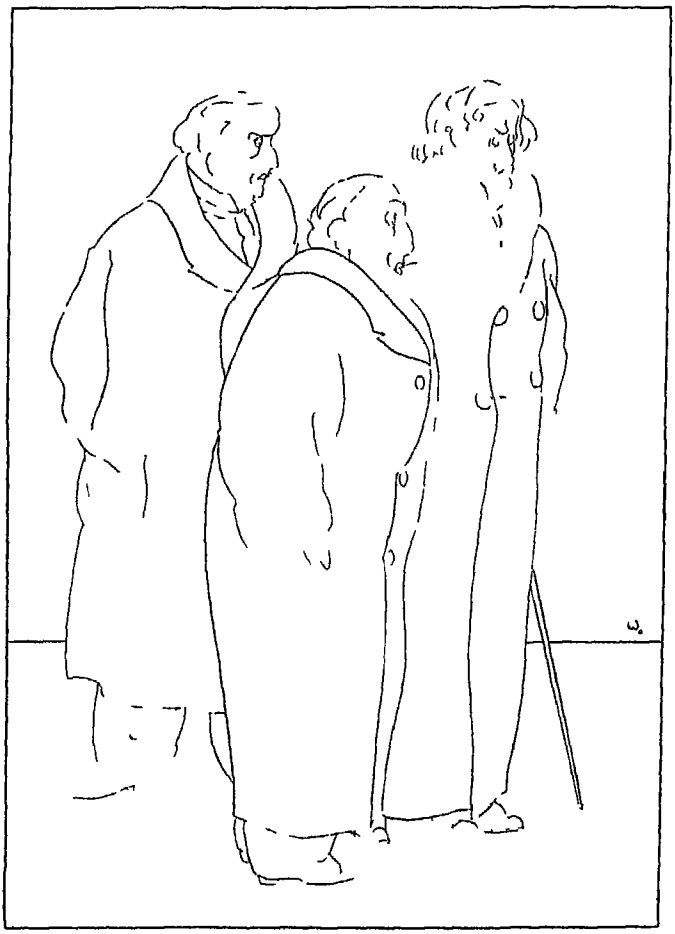
tells me of his nephew, a major of foot, how he is lately come home out of Flanders, but is gone clean madd through the hardship of the warr, and under delusion of being a certain generall of his acquaintance. In which belief he goes to this generall's house, and there catches the generall's lady in his arms, and kisses her before the butler, and such a to-do as never was. 1915 *Mar.*

Up and on foot to White Hall, where I saw Mr. Tyke. He tells me that our fleet in the Streights is greatly hindered by the enemies' mines, and shall not get through, he fears, without great loss of life and ships. The streets are full of wenches that sell shamrocks, to help my Lady Limerick's fund for furnishing hot victuals to soldiers at railway stations, so I had three bunches in my coat before I was come to the Navy Office, and 3*s.* gone from my pocket. To the club, where the talk is all of the Jockey Club resolving that horse racing be continued, and they will not yield to such as would suppress the races at Epsum and Ascot by reason of the warr. This is held of all to be a prudent, just resolve, being good for all that do breed and train horses, as well those that do make books on races; and it shall, I think, teach the Germans how little we Britons be dismayed by their frightfulness. Whereof I am also glad through my hope of Friar Marcus, on whom, after his carrying off the Middle Park Plate last Fall, *Mar.* 17 (*St. Patrick's Day*)

1915 I did loyally wager 5*l* (at 12 to 1) for the Derby,
Mar. being the King's horse.

A letter from Christopher Pepys, who do correct me for my saying of H. Stockdale, the Colonel of Gunners, that he is the first of our family (being Pepys through his grandmother) to win the D.S.O., and do claim that priority for Francis Pepys, of the 52nd Foot, who was given the Order last December for great gallantry in Flanders, but the brave lad never lived to know it, having fallen 3 weeks before. 'Tis very observable how all of our family do distinguish themselves in their professions, whether for warr or peace, saving only brother Tom. Supping this night with Squillinger, one who was of the company did tell how, upon the onset of the warr, divers English actors did go out to seek engagements in New York. Whereupon was put an advertisement on the door of an actors' club of that town, saying: 'Your King and country want you. We don't.' Which methought a good timely jest.

Mar. 18 Up betimes, and to guard the telephone exchange with Mr. Chopley. Speaking with him of the slaughter of our men in the late fighting, and, above all, the officers, he tells me that Mistress Smyth on our third floor is widowed, and but for this he believes she had been in the Divorce Court come next sittings, which is strange to hear of. To Piccadilly to the Royal Institute for a private viewing of



YOUR KING AND COUNTRY
WANT YOU. WE DON'T

their water-colour paintings. A very brave full show of neare 600, and did make me wonder who shall buy them in these evil days. 1915 *Mar.*

Up and to find snow fallen in the night, and a blusterous north wind, which makes me glad 'tis not my watch at the telephone exchange and set me doubting whether I have not been over-hasty to offer myself for special constable ere the March month be out. At noon cozen Talbot Pepys did come to me to consult about the business of Sukey's (his girl's) marriage. She, who is but 19, being sett upon marrying Capn. Spriggs of the Middlesex Foot before he goes over sea, and Talbot doubts whether he can providently allow it. But as to that, upon the grounds that Sukey is a homelier wench than she can well afford not to snap her chances, and will, moreover, at the worst have her widow's pensioun, I did counsel him otherwise. Yet do find in this hurrying up of the wedding a good reason for a quiet, chepe wedding, without bridesmayds or gifts, and not much new cloathes; so he shall be as good as 150 pounds in pocket over it. And, upon these considerations, he thinks he shall take my advice. *Mar.* 19

With my wife to visit Mistress Chopley. But Lord! to see Chopley in his own place, what a small man he is beside what he do show on his constable's watch, and his wife, I believe, a saucy shrew. Here did meet a madame out

1915 *Mar.* of Hampshire, who told us of the soldiers in those parts, and what trouble they do make with the wenches, so that she can keep no maid in her house above a month. And for this she do blame not the soldiers only, but the wenches as much, of whom all be now madd for a man in khaki, and as good as to throw themselves at the soldiers' heads; and neither Leagues of Honour nor aught else shall stop them; which, for the good name of our women, did trouble me to hear.

Mar. 20 The Navy Office this day gives out very ill news from the Levant; to wit, 2 of our ships of the line blown up by the Turques' mines and foundered, likewise 1 Frenchman. To the club, where was Admirall Topper, and he disputing with General Pirpleton of the forcing of the Streights, which, says the Generall, shall be never compassed by ships alone, by reason of the enemy's mines and torpedoes, but only on the reducing of the forts by a land attaque. But this the Admirall will not allow, and, were he in command, would straightly sink a fleet of big merchantmen across the channel above the Narrows, whereby the enemy could no longer set his mines adrift, and our fleet left free to bombard the Turques' forts in safety. Which is, I think, a very sage, ingenious plan, only whence shall we get so many merchant ships?

Mar. 21 (*Lord's Day*) Up betimes and to Brightelmstone with Sir M. Levison in his motor-coach, who very

civilly calls for me, having overnight so appointed. And it being but 9 of the clock, and my wife still a-bed, I writ her a note that I shall perchance sleep abroad this night; which done, my kitt-bagg into the car. A very fair spring morning, and the late cold ayrs abated, making me to think it no sin that I should be abroad in a coach, rather than in my pew, for when we were come into the country my heart was greatly uplifted with the sun shining and the birds singing, more uplifted, I think, than it should have been by our curate's sermon. Being come to Brightelmstone, we on foot to the lawns by Hove, where all the towne was abroad. But Lord! to see the soldiers everywhere, and almost every man in khaki, making such a brave show as never was. What I did most admire was seeing so many white-haired officers, that they do call now the dug-outs, being most of all, I think, dug out from the East Indys. Of whom several of my acquaintance, and among others, had some speech with Sir Abraham Parkin. He tells me how he hath command of a brigade, and shall most likely march next month; yet was retired, I believe, in the third year of King Edward. Also I saw Madame Xczwpmysl, the Polish countess, that I met in Valparaiso two years agone, and she now lying at the Metropole. We to eat our lunch with Sir Moses' sister, by Palmeira Square, in a very spacious house,

1915 *Mar.*

1915 *Mar.* where was a large company, and I the only Christian of them all. Many very choice dishes and rare wines we had. I did observe also that they use both gold and silver plate, and all the furnishing of the house very costly and noble; and is, I believe, all gotten of buying and selling pictures, which is a strange thing, that the painters of pictures be for the most part poor men, but the dealers rich as nabobs.

Presently Sir Moses would be on the road for town, so I let him go, and then afoot to the Metropole for tea. Such a pack of people as never was, and scarce one man but was in khaki, which did make me ashamed for my tweeds, and to wish I had worn my special constable's badge, so that I should not seem a shirker of my duty in these times. Meeting by chance Madame Xczwpmsyl, she bids me drink my tea with her, and presently tells me her man, the count, is dead in Valparaiso. She is a very fine woman, allmost, I think, the finest woman I ever saw. I find that they have no lamps lit in Brightelmstone within sight of the sea, neither in the streets nor in houses, save with all blinds and curtains drawn; and in the hotel all lights close screened that may be seen outside. So no going out after dinner, and early to bed.

Mar. 22 Abroad betimes, and find the soldiers everywhere, and the Madeira roadway by the sea to look like a parade ground, with squads at their

exercises as far as the eye can see, and even some on the beach to practise musketry, which is such a thing as I never thought to see on Brighthelmstone beach. Walking eastward, where King Manoel's house turned to a hospital, and on the down beyond the town a great company of artillery being trained to drive. Meeting Mr. Wragg, the attorney, he tells me the poorhouse is given over for officers' quarters, and the paupers packed in houses about the town, of which one is hard by him; and he laments that the inmates, being of a great age, do die very frequently, so that he hath a pauper's funeral by his door pretty neare once a se'nnight. Moreover, the Prince Regent's Indian Pavilion is made an hospitall for wounded sepoys, and under the great dome hundreds of beds, where 'tis thought the sepoys shall feel themselves at home, being to remind them of a mosque. Of whom later I did see many walking abroad, the first time of my ever seeing sepoys. All mighty fine men, very fierce and warlike to behold, and did please me to think of their getting among the Germans with their blood up. To the Metropole and to eat lunch with Xxxxxxxl. So home, and on the way news that Przemysl hath capitulated to the Russians, and 30,000 prisoners, for which I do thank God, and for all other pleasure that I have had these two days. 1915 *Mar.*

This forenoon returned to guarding of the *Mar.* 23

1915 *Mar.* telephone exchange. Speaking with Mr. Chopley of young William, the Emperour's son, being reported put under guard, Chopley did assure me of its being true, only the cause not the Prince's essaying to usurp the Emperour (as is generally given out), but his becoming enamoured of a certain Bohemian madame, to the neglect of all else. So the Crown Princess to the Emperour and vows to make a publick scandal of it, unless he shall forthwith get away her Prince from this madame. Which hath now been done, and his Highness safely secured under his lady's eye. The falling of Przemysl still the talk of the town, being spoaken of everywhere with great jubilance. I find the 30,000 Austrians first said to have been taken by the Russians are now grown into 60 thousand.

Mar. 24 The Austrians taken at Przemysl be now grown to neare 150 thousand, and their guns from 1000 to 2000, which is a very great growing of guns and prisoners in one night.

Mar. 25 (*Lady Day*) Up and to my constable's watch, and was, I think, for the bitterness and fierceness of the wind, the worst duty that hath yet befallen me, and I doubt that our men suffer in the trenches worse than I suffered this day; so I do resolve to ask Mr. Superintendent for a change of station. Mr. Chopley telling me of the police, how they do guard themselves against the winter ayr, which he hath from a constable's wife that did sometime charr in his flatt. And

her man puts on him first a double under-suit below his shirt, and above his shirt two waist-coats, whereafter a stout cardigan super-vest below his tunick; next to this his tunick, and around it a muffler of knitted wool, and on top of all his constable's overcoat. Which done, says Chopley, all beholders to fall admiring him, and to cry, 'A wonderful fine body of men, the police!' 1915 *Mar.*

All this forenoon guarding the telephone exchange, allbeit do confess that the more I keep watch upon it, the less need I do discern of our guarding it. Speaking with Mr. Chopley of our affairs in the Levant, he tells me of a great commotion that did lately arise at Athens (having it in a letter from that city); which is all through a certain English damsel, daughter of one highly placed there; and she meeting a Greeque miss at the house of a great Athenian lady, the talk falls upon what shall be the fate of Constantinople, which some of the company did claim for the Greeques. To which our miss, 'Oh, you Greeques,' says she, 'never did have Constantinople, nor ever shall.' Whereat the Greeque miss rises from her seat as fierce as anything, and deals her a great smack on the cheake, so resounding that all the company hear it. And by this, I think, her pertness and ignorance well punished; yet is, Chopley believes, the cause why the Greeques will not join with the French and British to attack the *Mar.* 26

1915 Turques; which is strange to hear of, that one wench's tongue should do so wide a mischief.

Mar. 28 (*Palm Sunday*) To Paul's and there did hear one of the canons (Simpson) play the fool about loving the Germans and using them tenderly; which, with them in their present mind, is as good as exhorting us to a gentle complaisance towards the Devil. All sober men do wonder what is come to the doctors of our church, first Lyttelton of Eton, and now Simpson, that they be so given over to peace-making, and 'tis thought this shall incline many church-men to turn Methody or Anabaptist. One who drank tea with us this afternoon tells of a certain bishop that did preach of late on the warr, and quotes Solomon's text, 'Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people.' And a report of the sermon being sent by some news-sheet to the censor for his approval, comes back with the note: 'The War Office have no objection to the publication of this statement, but they have no information on the subject.' Meeting Squillinger in the park, he would have me goe with him to Folkestone over Good Friday and Easter; but that I cannot being already appointed to goe to Brightelmstone, and my wife bidden again to her ½-aunt by Bognor.

Mar. 29 Passing through St. James's Park I staid to ask a bricklayer what is this great building they put up within the park railings hard by

Marlborough House. Who told me it is a new madd-house for German William when we shall catch him; but I doubt the varlet did jest with me. Into Piccadilly and bought there 3 new tyes, light, dark, and middle violet, and 1 pr. socks to goe with each, very gracious, for my wearing at Brightelmstone. Meeting in Pell Mell Mr. Chippers, the Bencher, we spoke of a letter Sir E. Clarke hath writ, belittling my Lord Brampton (H. Hawkins that was) for a judge; of whom he tells how my Lord was once catcht by the comeliness of a certain wench that was a witness before him, and to take note of her address, since he would chuse see more of her. So, under the rose, one day to wait upon her, but finds a warrant officer of the King's Bench knocking at her door on the same quest. Whereupon my Lord, thrusting the fellow aside, 'Nay, nay,' quoath he, 'judgment before execution.' 1915 *Mar.*

Came this morning a letter for my wife, stamped with the mark of our army in France; which, by reason of its being strange writing, did put me in great suspicion; so, she telling me 'tis from brother Balty, as I know 'tis not, I snatcht it from her. But Lord! 'tis from one who subscribeth himself Peter, and calls her his guardian angell, and tells how her sweat letters have heartened and cheared him, and hopes he may some day see her beauteous face to smile upon him, with all manner of fool's *Mar.* 30

1915 *Mar.* philanderies. Whereby being thrown into a tosse of devilish jealousy, I was hard put to it to keep my hands from the wretch, and told her before God I would beat her senseless, unless she shall instantly confess all. Hereupon she fell to weeping, and owns to Peter for a lieutenant of Territorialls, to whom she was first moved to write by an advertisement in the Times newssheet, that a lonely soldier prays letters from some kind sister at home that will write and chear him. Which she swears is all the truth, and never had any notion, saving only to sister the poor fellow. But before I would allow that, I did first make her bring me all Peter's letters; and bating that she hath, it seems, forgotten to mention her having a husband, nor yet that she is old enough to mother the fool rather than sister him, I find nothing greatly amiss. Nevertheless, I was fain, for her good, to read her a sharp homily on the sin of deceitfulness, being of all sins the most abhorrent, and to admonish her straitly that I will have no more sistering of soldier-men. And so, bidding her pack herself for her ½-aunt, I left her.

All the town moved to deep wrath and tribulacion by news of a great merchantman, the *Falaba*, of Liverpool, blown up in the Irish Sea by the enemy, and foundered with all hands and passengers, to the number of above 200, of whom half drowned, and the Germans to mock at them when a-drowning. As for theyr

saying 'God punish England,' what punish- 1915
ment shall He have in store for their own *Mar.*
devilry?

To Victoria, and to despatch my wife to *Mar.* 31
Bognor, third-class, which, God knows, is as good as I can afford in this time of warr; yet did tell the wretch I would have pincht myself to send her first-class, only for her deceiving me in the matter of Peter the Territoriall. Mother Jobling, our porter's wife, tells me of Smith (that is charged with drowning of 3 wives) having some time lived next door to her in Croydon; being, it seems, a matter of some pride to the woman, and is not a little uplifted, thereby; which is an odde thing. Passing by Germain Street, did see at my shoe-maker's a pair of patent-leather boots with faint green topps, with which I was greatly catcht, believing that they shall make a very choice effect with my dove-coloured dittoes, if, please God, the sun shine next week-end. So I bought them (*2l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*). All the evening to mine accompts, and there find myself, to my great joy, above 30 pounds better, upon a balance of gettings and spendings than I was last month. Soe ends the month in very good content for me, alike for mine estate and my health; wherein may God continue still to prosper me.

1915 *April* 1 This day is published a letter writ in the King's name by my Lord Stamfordham to the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and to signify that if it be held good for the welfare of the realm, the King will interdict the use of all fermented lickors in his household. Which methought a very princely and noble letter, to make an ensample to the common people, who, through their being daily over-served with drink, will not make their tale of powder and shott for the King's forces. Considering hereon of my own duty, I did resolve to stop forthwith our maids' beer-money; which is, I think, as much as I can well do, seeing that I have abjured, both for myself and my wife, all drinking of wine since the warr, save only at others' tables, and do now use but one wine-glass of whisky to my dinner and the like before bedd, being so enjoined by my apothecary; moreover, my glass before bedd now reduced to ½ glass under my vow of abstinence for Lent. Yet, being that King and country do call me, I do now extend my Lenten vow to Whitsuntide, and, on my home-coming from Brightelmstone, to question my apothecary whether it be safe for me to undertake a further abatement of lickor.

To the club and there did lunch of a very

fatt salmon, almost, I think, the fattest salmon 1915
for March that I did ever eat. Comes to my *April*
table General Pirpleton with his son, the capn.
of foot. They tell me of many soldiers come
from France that speak very poorly of our late
battle by Neuve Chapelle, which the newsmen
did make to be so great a victory; saying that
we did there miss a great chance to give the
enemy a worse knock, and had been clean
through his line and by this time into Lille but
for our generalls being such asses. Moreover,
the slaughter of our men to be greater by far
than at first given out, and not a little caused
by our own guns shooting them. Which did
make me very sad to hear of it. Outside the
Athenæum I saw a great crowd gathered, and
certain fellows dressed fantastiquely, like punchi-
nellos, that did give way leaflets to all passing.
Of which getting one, it is printed: 'Keep off
the National Steam White Buses worked by Scab
Labour.' Why they did make this demonstra-
tioun at the Athenæum I cannot learn; but must
become, I think, of the warr, bringing the bishops
and judges to ride in the white steam buses.

Home this day from Brightelmstone. But, *April 7*
Lord! what a squeke I had yesterday at a
milliner's shoppe in the King's Road, where
walking with Xczwpqmyssl, and she being
greatly catcht with a hatt in the window, I
did beg her to allow my presenting her there-
with. So into the shoppe, and madame putting

1915 *April* the hatt on her head, she finds it to beseem her mightily, and the price 3*l.* 3*s.*, which methought a wicked price, yet I now committed beyond escape, and to the cash office in the next room to pay it. But here did, to my grievous confusion, encounter my wife, of all women living, which throws me into a pretty twitter, and what to say I know not; allbeit must needs explain to her my being in a woman's hatt-shoppe and the bill in my hand to pay. So, summoning my witts, did tell her of Admirall Topper his sister-in-law that I had met by chance, and did come in her company to the shoppe, and, she giving me her money to hold, I was thus led to pay her bill for her. Which, by her bearing, I did judge my wife to accept for truth, and pray God to forgive me for it, being wrung from me of a hard necessity, and, moreover, as much for my wife's comfort as mine own. Anon she tells me of her ½-aunt having motored over from Felpham for their ayring, and she to take the occasion for a little shopping, but, being come without her purse, begs me to discharge her bill for her. Which is, I find, a bill of above 4 pounds for all manner of idle fripperies; and would fain have flung it in the wretch's face, only for the need to keep her in good humour. So to pay, whereby I come out of the shoppe a worse man by 7*l.* 10*s.* than I did go in, which did make me madd that I should be so catcht. Reading this day of

Mr. Booth's being made Generall Organizer of Labour, I am reminded of his once going to the same dancing classes with Sister Pall in Kensington, and he, when she was yet in pigg-tails, her first love. 1915 *April*

This forenoon on my constable's watch with Mr. Chopley; he told me of his son, who is entered of Christ Church in Oxford, but now serves with the new army, having over him for serjeant the scout of his own staircase; and such a martinet he is that young Chopley do spend his time praying for the soon end of the warr, that he may have opportunity of getting it back upon the varlet. At the club this night was Mr. Wix, the Virginian, not long out of Bremen. He tells me for certain that the Germans, high as they seem, do begin to buckle, and their thinking men allready saying among themselves that the warr is lost; which it pleased me to hear. Meeting Squillinger in Pall Mall. He hobbles on two sticks, which put me in a merrie humour to ask if his company of volunteers have been engaged with the enemy. But he halts, it seems, through their going a route march on Easter Monday from Hampstede Heath to St. Albans, whereby his feet blistered beyond endurance, and he fears a poysoning of his blood. Many of the rank and file he relates to be likewise grievously wounded, yet would none fall out, lest they become a shame to their King and country. This shows *April* 8

1915 a very noble bravery, almost worthy, I think,
April 9 of a King's medal.

This morning a letter from my wife, which did trouble me, I think, more than any letter that I have ever gotten in my life. She asking if I esteem her such a fool as that she should believe what I did tell her in the shoppe touching Admirall Topper his sister-in-law; and now hath it by telephone of Mistress Topper that the Admirall hath no sister-in-law, save one dead these 20 years gone; so would know who is the creature for whom she hath seen me buy a hatt. With this she upbraids me of my jealousy of her letters to her lonely soldier in the trenches, and is assured she hath, of her part, a greater cause of jealousy; whereon will have the advice of her atturney. Which is truly a pretty kettel of fish, making me pray that Mistress Topper be rewarded of Heaven according to her deserts. But, as I must walk herein circumspectly, I will not answer my wife till I have slept on her letter. I have it from one lately come out of Eastbourne how the Lord-Lieutenant of Sussex hath put forth a proclamation calling upon all able-bodied men in those parts, not otherwise serviceable, to join the county volunteers, which, if they shall not do, cannot (in case of invasion) be classed with combatants, but only set to digging trenches and burying corpses. This, 'tis hoaped, shall have a good effect in making men become volunteers.

This night with Squillinger, being now healed of his blisters, to the Duke of York's playhouse, which is by reason of his taking a ticket for his she-cozen, and she a-bed of the influenza. Saw plaid a new piece by Sir J. Barrie, which is called a medley, and is, God knows, a medley indeed; but I cared not much for it, save for little Gaby, the Parisienne. She wears more cloathes than at my last seeing her, which I am doubtfull whether it be an advantage or noe. 1915 *April*

A very furious blowing night all the night, and my window to rattle so that I upp and to wedge it on either side with penny pieces. To the telephone exchange, and while there on guard did indite a letter to my wife; wherein I chide her for believing that I would take pleasure to put a hatt on any woman's head, save hers only, and do protest my ever loving her more than I had thought possible for man to love woman. Of which she shall have full assurance, will she but return home, and naught ever hereafter to be said betwixt us of the lonely soldier. This is, I think, better than to dispute with her touching Xczwpqmyssl or the Admirall's sister-in-law. So to the post. Good news this day of the French gaining certain posts in Lorraine, with great slaughter of the enemy. Also of the Russians being over the Carpathian Mountains, and the Austrians fleeing before them. At the club Generall Pirpleton holds that the siege of Metz shall be formed ere this *April* 10

1915 *April* month be out, and the old Emperour to sue the Tsar for peace come the end of May. A letter from my agent at Brampton, and he hath an offer of 250*l* for the ash trees in the home spinney. But I bade him stand out for 300*l*, ash trees now fetching great prices for their use in making aeroplanes, and I believe, if we stand firm, the purchaser shall come to it.

April 12 The town full this day of the Germans having put to sea with a great fleet, and brought to action off the coast of Norway. Whereby 'tis said at first that we have lost 3 frigates, but by noon the number is grown to 5, and everywhere long faces. Meeting Mr. Eves, he hath it for certain that we have lost 7 shipps, and of them 4 not frigates, but first-rates; which is presently confirmed to me at the club by Admirall Topper with very particular circumstance—as to wit, Admirall Beatty's being gone down in the *Tiger* with all hands and the *New Zealand* and the *Invincible* also sunk, but some of their company saved by the ketch *Nancy*, out of Lerwick, and among these the purser of the *Invincible*, who hath had both his arms and leggs shott off. Into White Hall and did beg speech with Mr. Tyke. He denied me on a plea of business; and it hath a very ill-look, his not wanting to be questioned, that the Navy Board be set on hiding the truth from us. So home, mighty sick and troubled. My wife home this night from Bognor. I to embrace her as lovingly

as I have not, I think, embraced her these 10 yeares, and did, I believe, assure her by the warmness of my greeting of her having done me a grievous wrong in the matter of the hatt at Brightelmstone; whereof nothing said, only by my wife's manner of putting her arms about me, this was as good as asking pardon for her unjust suspicions. For which I do thank God. 1915 *April*

Special constabling with Mr. Chopley this forenoon, we spoke of what the Commons shall do touching the selling of beer and strong waters, which is now all the talk. He hath high hopes that the King's Ministers will declare for all taverns and brew-houses being made over to the Crown; but by my questioning him I believe this is because he hath 3,000*l* sunk in a brew-house, that is ½ bankrupt through buying of taverns at many times their worth; but if all be made over to the Government, he thinks to receive, at the least, 5 per centum on his capitall. Meeting Mr. Tyke in Pell-Mell, I taxed him with his denying me yesterday, yet will forgive him upon his telling me (under pledge of confidence) the names and number of shipps lost in the North Sea action. Who assures me categorickally of My Lords having no knowledge of any North Sea action, and conceives the rumour must have grown out of the Norwegian fishermen hearing our shipps at target firing. Yet whether his ignorance be solid, or only a commanded ignorance, I cannot tell. *April* 13

1915 *April* 14 Reading this day in the Morning Post a very good weighty letter from R. McNeill, the Kentish member in the Commons, concerning the great number of bastards that are like to be born by consequence of so many soldiers being encamped and billeted among the people; and he do enjoin that the women be aided betimes and treated tenderly, likewise the children. Which I pray shall be done for them, and not be made outcasts, like to Hagar and Ishmael at the bidding of virtuous Sarah. Discoursing hereon at the club, Mr. Pye rails loudly of this shame to our young women; but Squillinger makes answer that their fault is but in obedience to the law of nature, that would thus repare the wasting of the people by warr. 'So,' says he to Pye, 'you would fly in the face of Providence.' Whereat Pye very red of the face, but held his peace. This day the Commons reassemble, but Lord! what is the good of their coming together no man knoweth, being no laws to pass, and no speech allowed, save in praise of Ministers. It is now very clearly seen of everybody that the Commons be good for naught, only to quarrel among themselves, and having agreed upon a truce from quarrelling so long as the King is at warr, be now bereft of occupation, and were better dispersed.

My wife asks me this forenoon for her ¼'s pinn-money, being due on the 31st *ultimo*, only was over-looked in her going away to Felpham.

I weighing within myself whether I should not stopp out of it the 4*l.* 7*s.* I did pay for her fripperies at Brightelmstone, as I have plain justice therefor; but upon a consideration that this shall perchance be to reopen old sores, I did give her the whole money without abatement. 1915 *April*

This day comes out a dispatch from Marshall French, and reports to my Lord Kitchener of all that our army hath done of late in France and Flanders; by which 'tis confirmed that in the great battle by Neuve Chapelle we gained not as much as was hoped, and of our men above 12 thousand killed and wounded. To the club, where was Generall Pirpleton. He tells me of two generals being turned out of their commands for their failing at Neuve Chapelle, but their names he will not tell me. He is mighty gloomy of the future, and says he: 'If it cost us 12,000 men to gain 1 mile on a 4 mile front, how many men shall it cost us to gain near 500 miles (which is about the distance of Berlin) on a 300 mile front?' Working this by rule of 3, he brings it to 450 millions; and the German losses (granting they lost 18,000 in the same battle) to 675 millions. So by the time we be gotten to Berlin we and the French shall owe the Germans a matter of 355 million souls above our whole populations, and they by the same reckoning shall owe us 605 millions above theirs. Which is very strange. *April* 15

1915 *April* 16 News this day of the enemy coming last night with his Zeppelin-shipps over Northumberland, Suffolk, and Essex, and drops bombs in the dark, but, save for a timber-yard fired at Lowestoft, no harm done anywhere. 'Tis thought his intent was to blow up my Lord Armstrong's work-shoppes at Elswick on the Tyne, but was defeated by his losing his bearings, for which God be praised. It is very observable how our people, having been at the first in so great terror of these engines, do now on all sides jeer and scoff at them for gass-baggs, and make a crazy fool of the German Count, Zeppelin, that invented them. I pray we fall not into an over-confidence that shall be our undoing. Into King Street and to Christie's rooms, where they hold an auction for the good of the Red Cross, but nothing in this day's sale that I did much covet, only a 12-fold lacker screan, a mighty fair screan, that moves me to bid 20 guineas for it; which no sooner done than I did repent, yet had no cause, being quickly outbid, and the auctioneer knocks it down at 200 guineas.

April 17 To Queen's Hall by invitation of R. Newman, and there heard Mistress Clara Butt sing the song of Gluck's Orpheus, 'Che farò senz' Euridice?' which did ravish me beyond everything. Also a sinfonia by Tchaikovsky, the Russian musicien, which Sir J. Wood's fiddlers do fiddle with a great nicety. And now, I think,

the Russians' and Poles' musique pleases me more to hear than the Germans', which before the warr I did not so much think. 1915 *April*

A very fair like a summer day. My wife to church to show her new hatt; which is shaped like to a helmet, and being covered with yellow satin, to shine in the sun like brass. Moreover, at the crown, a plume of cock's feathers; seeing which, it did move me to ask of her whether she do mean herself for a cuirassier or an uhlan. This day did read, among other news, how certain of the German fraus, being made widows by the warr, do now advertise far and wide that they would have new husbands, and this thing, being so much practised, is become a publique scandal. By and by, meeting Squillinger in the Mall, we spoke of this, and he thinks 'twere best for the German widows if their Emperour, being so fond of the Turks, and now hailed by them as an Islamick Majesty, should give license to every German to have as many wives as he will, after the manner of the Muslims, and so the diminution of the people shall be made good. But as to this I do greatly doubt how a German, having one wife, should desire another, their women being of all women least personable. *April* 18 (*Lord's Day*)

Up betimes and to buy me a posy of primroses for my coat, and wishing my Lord Beaconsfield were yet at hand in this hour of the nation's need. My last summer's suits came home *April* 19 (*Primrose Day*)

1915 *April* from Mr. Nokes, which I had hoped by cleaning and pressing should serve me again this season. But Lord! two of them so streeky as I cannot be seen in them, and the 3rd shall only go for wet days. Which puts me in great trouble of mind, my having instant need of new cloathes; yet how in these times I shall afford them, God knows. At breaking our fast this day, my wife kisses me with an extraordinary warmth, and presently acquaints me of her being enrolled of the Women's Warr Auxiliary Division, which shall supply the nation's great need of female workers, she being tired of knitting sox and sewing of shirts for soldiers. And now the wretch hath an order of the day from the adjutantrice of this division, whereby she is commissioned for active service, as she shall elect, either with the West End Women Fruit Skin Scavengers or the Westminster and Brompton Window Cleaners. Whereof she do incline to the Scavengers, but would have my advice, being to patrol the streets for the gathering in of all cast banana-skins and orange-peel; whereby not only shall a great company of men scavengers be set free to serve the King under arms, and many fatal slippings of foot-passengers avoided, but all banana and orange skins shall be methodikally ordered for distributing to pigg-keepers, and by those means our supply of bacon and other hog-meats fostered, to the great profit of the nation. Moreover, she tells

me of Cozen Penthesilea being already gazetted a she-major of the Pimlico battalion; and no expence, save 5*s.* for a peak-cap of khakee and 18*d.* for a leylock brassard. As to which, I was minded to give her for advice that she make no such giddy fool of herself. Yet did reflect that this shall perchance keep her from a worse mischief, and 'twere better to humour the wretch. So bade her accept her commission for the Scavengers, if she had a mind to it, and did commend her to her country's service with my full blessing. 1915 *April*

Into Vincent Square to the Horticultural Hall, where sister-in-law do bench her Quarley Dagobert (the French bull-dog) at the show of ladies' lappies. But Lord! To see how these women do fuss and cosset theyr lappies, and some of the little Pekins and Griffons in glass cases, furbished out with rich silk and satins and even have their own teddy-bears and golliwogs to play with, as they might be children. A letter from Sir M. Levison, putting me in mind of our board meeting of Prometheus Oyls come Monday, and hopes I shall be there, but what business is for us to do, God knows. 'Tis given out by the Army Office this night that our soldiers have taken a hill in Flanders and many Germans blown up by our mines, which did comfort me to hear of. *April* 20

To the club, where comes news through the Germans of our troops landed by Enos in *April* 22

1915 *April* Macedonia to the number of 20 thousand, but whether French or British no mention. Lunch with Admirall Topper and Generall Pirpleton, who fell to a disputatioun touching the attaque on Constantinople; and this landing of troops, says the Generall, do clearly make good his former contention that you shall never force the Streights with ships only, but must have horse and foot for assault by land. To this the Admirall makes answer that it is a damnable heresy, as he will show to-morrow, if but my Lords will give him the *Cockchafer* that he did command in the China Seas, with two more such frigates; and promises that he will put out from Lemnos at nightfall, and to be off the Golden Horn by daybreak, where he will blow the Sultaun and all his wives into the Bosphorus. For the better showing of which he marshalls the table furniture to stand for forts and ships, and presently, being mightily stirred, he knocks the Generall's tankard (being Constantinople) from off the table, and a pint of stout overset upon Mr. Glumby's pantaloons, the Ecclesiastickal Commissioner: whereat such a to-do as never was, and no more heard of the Dardanelles.

April 23 (*George's Day*) On the constable's watch this day with Mr. Chopley, upon my discovering to him the trouble I am in concerning cloathes, he did give me the name of his taylor, lately set up by Mill Banke, who shall array me, for 3 guineas, after the best

mode of Bond Street or Savile Row. At this I resolved to give the fellow a tryall, allbeit with some misgiving from seeing Chopley's overcoat. 1915 *April*

To Kensington to the Albert Hall, where a great concerto given for warr charity. The King in his box, with the two Queenes, Queenes Mary and Alexandra, noble and sweat beyond anything. Also Princess Mary. She this day coming 18, but do look, I think, beyond her yeares, being come to a very fine womanly figure and good presence. The musique of every kind most noble, but what did most please me was hearing again the soldiers' bands to play the British Army Quadrilles, which I did first hear upon my father's carrying me, being a school lad, to the Promenade Concerts at Covent Garden playhouse, and Jullien himself to lead his musique. Home, and there news from the Frenchmen of their giving the enemy two kilometres of ground by Ypres; which is through the Germans discharging upon them stinking gasses, and so to stifle them with the stench, being such a cunning devilry as never yet was heard of. *April* 24

To church with my wife, but I would not have her wear her yellow satin hat with the cock's plumes, which she did take very ill. Afterwards, by the space of two hours engaged at making a foul draught of a report upon Prometheus Oyl-Wells for laying before our *April* 25 (*Lord's Day. Also Mark's*)

1915 *April* board to-morrow; and have hope the board shall take it, or at least as to its general tenour, for their report to the company. More news this day of our men attacking the Germans very fiercely in Flanders, for regaining the ground lost to the enemy by his discharging his stinking gasses. Both armies do fight hand to hand, with a great slaughter, very sad to hear of. To Hide Park before dinner, and there meeting Generall Pirpleton. He doubts that the enemy's attaque is yet staid, and it will not surprise him if in a day or two Sir J. French shall yield Ypres, and the Germans in full cry for Dunkirke.

April 26 This morning comes a wench bearing my wife's peek-cap of khakee and leylock brassard; which no sooner delivered than the wretch flies to her mirrour for trying them, and there stood nigh ½ hour cocking the capp at its proper tilt, with a slight list to larbord. I to the city by underground rail to the Mansion House (not allowing myself a taxi-coach for the hardness of the times). At our Prometheus office a full board, being the day for giving out directors' checks; yet not much business beyond receiving the accompts from the auditors, and nothing questionable thereon arising; bating alone Mr. Siggers, he bringing up the point of directors' fees, whether, having regard to the suspensioun of business through the warr and the little work laid upon us, we should not justly give back part of our fees. To whom I made answer that,

if the warr hath laid little work upon us, it hath laid a great anxiety, being a thing more lethal than the hardest work; and upon that argument of cogency, I did carry his point against him by default, he finding no seconder. He is by all acknowledged a very foolish man. My foul draught of our report is by all commended in very handsome terms, and by Sir M. Levison adjudged as good, discreet a report for the comforting of shareholders as ever he saw writ. Resolved that my foul draught doe stand the Board's fair draught for printing with the accompts against the generall meeting, come Friday se'nnight; to my great content. Presently, taking lunch with Sir Moses at his club, with other notable men of the city, he did lament very bitterly (and so did others) of the great mischief that is come of the stringency of the Treasury Board in their proscribing all issue of new companies. He instances himself, having thereby been hampered into putting down his 2nd chauffeur, and doubts he shall be able to keep his 3rd foot man. Another tells of the impoverishment that is hereby wrought among all such as traffick in the making of new companies, as, for example, the atturneys and the accomptants, and not least the stationers and printers, who do lose all sale for their forms, and all printing of prospectuses and share warrants. On all sides a great poverty and dearth thus brought upon the city, by which

1915 *April*

1915 'tis thought the Commissioners shall lose more
April in taxes than they shall gain in lending of money to the King; which is what they hope for in their scotching all other borrowing of capitall.

Home to dinner. But Lord! my wife not dressed, but will sit her down as if for the fruit-skin scavenging, wearing her capp and brassard. Whereto when I did object, she cites me battalion orders for their always wearing uniform while embodied for active service. So I would know whether she would have me wear my constable's badge upon my dinner coat. Whereto 'Of a certainty,' says she, 'unless you be ashamed of serving your King and country.' Which not being, I clap on my badge, and we to sit to dinner in our uniforms; but seemed to me like two children playing a game.

April 27 'Tis given out this day that the Germans are held near Ypres and not now thought they shall get through to Dunkirke; which I pray God may be a true thinking. To Mr. Chopley's man, the tailor by Mill Banke, and to give him a tryall order of 1 suit. For this I did chuse a very choice fair cloth of a buff brown hue, and to button straight down the front, with a pocket at each breast, and over each a flap, likewise other suitable trimmings; having it in my mind that in this suit, allbeit 'tis a civilian suit, I shall not be so observable in my not wearing khakee. I find Chopley's taylor to be a mean man and his shopp no better, having

bales of cloth in the window, and on each bale a tiquette that advertises the price of a suit thereof. I pray God I have made no mistake in committing myself to him. My wife comes home from being on her first day of duty with the Fruit Skin Scavengers. She mighty proud, allbeit tired, and the end of her nose catcht by the sun. She speaks of some of her company, how they do cabal among themselves for getting licence to add vails and ombrellas to their service equipment; yet like to be a split among them hereon, being whether these ombrellas shall be khakee-hue for matching their capps, or ley-lock for matching their brassards; which is, it seems, a question cardinall, and so hotly contested as is like to bring them to a mutiny. 1915 *April*

This day comes news of a great landing of armies by the Dardanelles Streights under cover of the fleet, our men to the north side, the Frenchmen to the south. All hoping we shall now hear of the Turques' forts assaulted and taken, yet this assuredly shall not be done without a grievous loss to us. Mr. Wilkins, cozen to Roger's lady, appoynts by telephone to see me at once on a very particular business touching one of his inventions. Presently he comes, and it is an engine most cunningly devised, like to a fire engine, whereby alcohol is discharged under high pressure, as it were a cloud of vapour. Which, being pumped by our soldiers, all chlorine or other gass-poysons *April 28*

1915 *April* given off by the enemy in his attaque are that instant dissolved. Other advantages it hath, as, to wit, that by all alcohol being thus taken to France for the King's service, the nation shall be made sober, and the labouring men to work harder. Also the alcohol, being in the air, shall of itself overcome the enemy with drunken ness, so our men shall more readily make them prisoners; yet, being no true gass, but only a spray of liquid, is not counter to the laws of warr, like the Germans' gasses. All this did please me beyond everything to hear of and in seeing his plans and specifickations. He would have me present him to my Lord Kitchener, whom I know not; yet remembering how Cozen Obadiah Pepys did serve at Omdurman in the Camel Corps, and ten dervishes slain with his own hand, did make bold to write my Lord a civill letter, commending Wilkins to him. Wherewith, and with his plans, he off to the Army Office in a taxi-coach, at my charges (1*s.* 2*d.*).

April 29 Mr. Pye made merrie to me this day of the doings in Convocation, wherein they do appoynt King Charles the First into the Calendar of Saints. He thinks there shall be now hopes for us all our getting a halo. My wife on duty all this day with her scavenger battalion. She brings home word of the she-colonel having obtempered to the ombrellas, and the question of colour shall be determined by a poll.

All the town talking of the Chancellor's proposals for laying great extraordinary taxes on beer and strong waters. Which are, saving alone by abstinent fanatiques, very roundly condemned, and 'tis not by one in ten believed he shall ever carry them. Speaking hereof, Mr. Eves puts forward what I think a very ingenious notion for taxing whisky and other fiery spirits—to wit, that we should lay a great tax, amounting to an embargo, on all 1st yeare whisky, but the same reduced for every yeare the whisky hath been held in bond, and so after 10 yeares' bonding the tax falls to zero, or thereabouts. Whereby the best whisky shall be also the chepest whisky, and the evill fuseloyly stuff be taxed off the market. And the same thing, he thinks, were well done with Champagne and other wines, to the great advantaging alike of our sobricty and our stomacks. This is, I think, very good sagacious counsel. My wife, at her coming home, reports this night of the battalion polling; wherein she herself did vote leylock, but the khakee catts carried it against them by a 5 majority. So hath, in protest, sent in her papers.

1915
April 30

1915 *May* 1 Abroad without my 2nd coat, the first time this year; the weather gotten very hot, and is I think the hottest May Day these 20 yeares gone. To Burlington House, upon a civill invitatioun of the Royal Acadameciens for private viewing of their pictures; and there they do hang above 1500, of which I doubt that I saw 150 (to see them properly); but whether this be a loss to me or not I cannot tell. Everywhere pictures of the warr. A very noble scene of the King meeting the Belgians' King by Dunkirke, done by H. Olivier; also of the beating off of the German shipps from the Hartlepools, which I was glad to see, not knowing it to have been so great a victory for us. What did please me beyond everything was to see on all sides so many pictures of the King's ships, both antique and moderne ships, and some that we did fit out when I was of the Navy Office. Many pictures also I saw of mine own friends, of which I do most esteem W. Orpen's painting of my Lady Headfort; she is grown most comely and gracious beyond everything since my last seeing her. But Lord! to think of so many pictures being painted in these evil days, when few shall have the money to buy them, and the painters



AT THE ROYAL ACADEMY

hard put to it to pay for their paints and frames. 1915 *May* 2

With Sir M. Levison in his motor-coach to Morden, for an inspecting of the 11th Surrey train bands. Levison telling me how some do make a scoff of these train bands, and the wits of the town to dubb them the Methuselecrs; yet the Surrey men to march past martiall beyond everything, for all the world like the Foot Guards, so that I was very glad to see what a brave army they do make. (*Lord's Day*)

From Berlin news is this day put abroad of a mighty overthrow of the Russians in Galicia. But of this the Russians in their news do make no mentioun. Moreover, from Vienna the same victory reported, but they do name only 8 thousand Russians made prisoners, against the Germans' 30 thousand, and a like disparity of the Russian guns captured. So what to believe I know not, nor whether there be 1 liar, or 2 liars, or 3 liars. Also an advertisement comes from our wash-woman that the London Laundry Ladies' League hath resolved on 10 per centum to be added henceforth to all charges for washing of house and body linen, which is such an extortion as never was heard of. My wife asking me on this whether I will not make shift to do with but 2 dress shirts per se'nnight, and my soft shirts for day wearing shall be boiled by Cook; but this I will not have, and so did tell her. Moreover, 'tis said the bakers will *May* 3

1915 *May* this week encrease the price of quartern loaves to 9*d.*; so what shall be the end of it all God knows. At the club this night all the talk is of the Chancellor bringing in his budget, and his promising to reconsider of his new excise in accordance with the will of the house. Which for the nation's sake and the sparing us a civill rebellion, I am glad to hear; only the business can allow of no delay in the settling, with the vintners already snatching great profits out of these proposed duties, and many of us, as I myself am one, having but whisky enough in hand to go another se'nnight. 'Tis very observable how high be all our shop-keepers and merchants in professing love for their country, yet how forward to catch at every occasion of squeazing her; which is, I think, to take a very base advantage of the publick distempers.

May 5 Another letter from my agent at Brampton concerning the ash-timber on the home farm, which a certain maker of ayr-engines for the Government hath again been after, and to offer 275 pounds. To whom I wrote enjoining him straitly that he sell not under 300*l*, being the accomodatioun value, and by that, upon a consideration of business, justly chargeable. Moreover, if the Government do make me pay warr-prices for my whisky, why am I not to make them pay warr-prices for my ash-trees? On foot to the club, and there eat lunch with Mr. Pye. He tells me of the late conference of

Baptists, how one of their elders did set down for discussion a motion touching the Down Grade Peril, by reason of which these sectaries were some years since in a danger of schism. And lest any scandall arise, 'twas ordered that the sitting for hearing this elder's motion be held in secret. But when they come to it, an officer from my Lord Kitchener presents himself, and would know in the King's name the reason of the Baptists sitting in secret conclave. Whereat all their elders in a pretty twitter, and to make assurance on their knees of their loyalty to the King and Parliament; moreover, will give my Lord three of their number as hostages that no word be spoken of the Down Grade Peril that shall put the State in jeopardy or advantage the King's enemies. So with that the officer takes their word for it, and leaves them on the Down Grade, to their great content. To His Majesty's playhouse, being bidden of Sir H. Tree, who would know my mind concerning a new play called 'The Right to Kill.' He plays a French count, a Quixotish fellow, that loves secretly another's wife, and kills her husband to get from him a writing that confesses her adultery with another man, which I doubt any man should do outside a play or a novel. He plays it very well, and looks noble beyond everything, dressed for an officer of French horse. The wife a poor creature, so that I. Vanbrugh could not make much of her. What

1915 *May*

1915 *May* pleased me most was A. Bourchier's playing of a sly Turque, chief of the Sultaun's police, the scene being laid in Constantinople, which they do call Stamboul, after the Turques' fashion.

May 6 To St. James's Park and saw them fire the cannons for the King's accessioun, being five years ago this day that King Edward died. But Lord! to think how much trouble in those five years, in part through the factiousness of our own people, in part through the malice and fury of our enemies; and what makes it worse, no present hope of any better thing in store either for King or people. Mr. Chopley's taylor sends me my suit of buffe cloth, and his fellow to wait for the money (3*l.* 3*s.*), being strictly non-creditable. I presently to array myself therein. But Lord! the sleaves so tight as I could scarce fight my way into them, and the coat to dragg at every button most ungraciously. Moreover, the hang of the pantaloons the awkwardest ever seen, and all as good as if I had pitched my 3 guineas into the Serpentine River; which makes me madd, and so he may know by the letter I writ him.

May 7 Up betimes, and to the city, to the meeting of our company of Prometheus Oyls. But, saving us directors, only three shareholders attending, of whom two are our men and the third stone-deaf, so that he was with difficulty moved to propose so much as a vote of thanks

to the chairman, through his understanding naught. Of whom Sir M. Levison did afterwards observe to us that this man is a model shareholder, and would himself chuse see a whole company of such. Yet is this a bad day for me, through my getting no dividend for my 2 thousand shares; of which, it is true, 1 thousand issued to me fully payd, being by way of bonus, but the rest bought with a thousand good sovereigns, and had better have left them in Consolidated Annuities. This night come news of the great shipp *Lusitania*, of Liverpool, blown up and sunk at sea by German underwater boats, but a few miles out from Queenstown. All the town in a ferment, and the anger even of the soberest against these murdrous pirates is very bitter. Passengers and ship's company to the number of above 2 thousand, and these of all nations, with many notable Americans; which must needs be known to the German devils, the shipp being out from New York, and do show them to make warr on all the world, sparing neither man, woman, nor child, and their friends murdered no less than their enemies. 1915 *May*

Up betimes and to walk in St. James's Park. Jobling, our porter, all agog with news of the Germans being in the Thames with 14 sail of the line, and a great fleet of transports; South-end bombarded, and the enemy landed in Essex; which puts me in such a sickness that I could *May* 10

1915 *May* scarce eat for it. Presently to the club, and there learn that it is but two ayr-shipps that did drop their bombs at Southend, and 1 woman killed. And this is bad enough, yet, by comparison of our porter's news, did comfort myself with thinking it might have been worse. To the taylor for his re-fitting my new cloathes, and the fellow would not deny 'tis a wicked evil fitt. He stands chalking and pinning by the space of 20 minutes, and do swear all shall now be done to my compleat satisfaction, which, if it shall be, he is a better taylor than I take him for. While there, comes in Mr. Chopley on the like errand, and did tell me a story he hears on his watch of a certain constable across the water, who on his beat finds a dead horse; and reports to the station a dead horse in Nebuchadnezzar Street, which the sergeant would have in writing. So sitting down, presently says he: 'How do you spell Nebuchadnezzar?' 'Can't waste my time learning you to spell,' says the sergeant; 'get on with that report.' So the constable to it again, but presently rises from his stool and throws down his pen. 'Well, what now?' asks the sergeant. 'Nothing, sergeant,' says the constable. 'I'm only agoin' to remove that 'oss into the 'igh Street.' This night I with Squillinger and Widow Jinks to the Vaudeville house, and next to eat supper at Squillinger's lodging, where comes Squillinger's brother Bob.

Squillinger plays to us on his gramophone, and all merrie. 1915

Up and to my barber for trimming my hair. He talks much of the neglect of Ministers in delaying to imprison all Germans, or to transport them across the seas, which is now on all sides demanded. He speaks very bitterly of all poor Germans being imprisoned or driven abroad, whereby no hands be now obtainable, neither for scissors nor razers, to the undoing of the trade; yet so many great ones left at large, whereby the realm is brought into grave jeopardy. He admires very highly the people of Liverpool, their having risen upon the Germans and sacked their shoppes and houses; and this he thinks shall soon be followed in London and all other cities and towns, and for all harm done to honest citizens would hold Ministers accomptable, being, he believes, ½ German at heart, save only my Lord Kitchener. He commends to me very warmly a new lotion of his own compounding that will surely stay all falling of the hair, of which, though, I doubt he be overconfident, yet for his patriotick speech was fain to take of him a sample bottle (2*s.* 6*d.*). With my wife to the Palace playhouse, having gotten us two seats, which I do allow myself as being for patriotick charity (to wit, the Officers' Families), and so dispensed from my present vow against buying ticquets for the play. The house mighty full, and many of the quality. *May* 11

1915 *May* The King comes with the Queene and Princess Mary, and smiles on all very cheerfully, having to his button hole a carnatioun, the same as I have, which did please me mightily, only for his being white and mine red, and do wish now I had chosen a white. They play 'The Man Who Stayed at Home,' which is a good play, and very apt for the times, being to warn us of the peril of the German spies on all sides of us; and Eadie does his part most excellent well beyond everything.

May 12 News this day of the French taking many positions of the enemy northward of Arras, with a great slaughter; and it seems there has been a great bloody battle along this part of France and Flanders these three days past, and said to be the greatest and bloodiest of all this warr; nor yet ended, the Germans attaquing our men round about Ypres with very great forces, and southward our men and the French to attaque the Germans. In which, it seems, neither side do gain much ground, but both to kill one another by thousands daily. The schedules of the officers slain be most sickening to read; each day some of note, and what shall be the end of it God knows. My wife being gone to a Red Cross depositorium with Mistress Chopley, and to roll bandages for wounded soldiers, I to the club, where did eat lunch with Mr. Eves and Admirall Topper. Their talk is all of the need for new Ministers, and of some of our side

being admitted of the Cabinet, which is, I find, 1915
now desired by all that have more care for their *May*
country than their party. Admiral Topper greatly commends my Lord Charles Beresford for his bold speech against Ministers, both in and without the Commons' House. Who, if he were at the Navy Office, Topper believes our fleet should ere this have been off Constantinople; and this, I believe, is so held of many. Also Mr. Eves tells us what he hears from his son of my Lord Northcliffe, how he comes now to the Carmelites every night, and to write their articles for them himself; and this he does not for any private gain, but of his will to serve the State to his utmost in our present distress; and most of all by his giving Bonar Law a lead, which God knows he needs. Squillinger joining us, he wears the coat of his train-band, by authority of the Army Office now given; being of a soft grey, and upon one sleeve a scarlet badge emblazoned with the King's cypher, G.R. Very gracious and martiall to behold, and do make me reflect of myself whether I be not called to this duty, being that by my age I am in no way disabled for serving. Before my leaving the club I did privily weigh myself; for which hanging my coat on a pegg, do find I am gotten now to be so little as 12 st. 13½ lbs.; which makes me very joyfull; and it is come, I believe, of my meagre regimen of meats and drinks since the warr, and my straitly disci-

1915 plining myself for constable's duty; whereby
May I do conceive it possible my training down to 12 st. 6 lbs., if need arise.

A great downpour of rain, more than hath been for many weeks, so that at noon I to the club by taxi-coach; but was scarce sat down when comes urgent summons for all constables to report themselves for duty at the east end of the town, where a great rabbling of Germans feared. Which on such a foul day is as grievous a mischance as I think did ever befall me. So home, and my wife in a pretty tosse, and cries that if I escape death at the hands of the Germans or the rabble, I shall assuredly take it of an influenza rheum. I staid not to comfort the wretch, but out to headquarters in my frieze cloake and antipluvium, whence entrained for the front, which is, it seems, the West India Dock Road. Here, God be praised! my platoon held in reserve, under cover in the constabulary house by the space of 3 hours, and there to our bivouack. They tell us how the enemy did last night take the offensive in great force, and did capture several streets that were weakly held, looting not a few shops, but our casualties *nil*. It is thought that, knowing that we be enforced, he shall now confine himself to the defensive. Anon into the field, and to patrol by 4's, our orders to keep the people ever a-move, yet always to use suasion rather than force in the budging them, and to draw truncheons upon

no argument whatsoever, short of their stoning or bricking us. And so we did faithfully, being no great number of people about, and these mostly women, which is, I think, thanks to the rain, damping their spirit as much as it did damp my cloathes and skin. But when the taverns do close, the men to gather in mighty crowds; and presently comes up from the docks a motley company of fellows of all nations, such as I had never thought to meet in London, being for the most part Chinamen and Lascars, and other strange foreigners, some black, some yellow, and among them negroes, and a goodly number of our people, the baser sort of them, most evil to behold. The sight of these men, to the number of many hundreds, did, I confess, dismay me at their first oncoming; allbeit, when we did essay to move them on, they obey for the most part as meek as lambs, being, I think, overawed by our resolute mien. The Chinamen in particular I did find very sweet, obsequious, and civill both of bearing and speech. Before midnight all gone to their beds in their opium denns, and the streets clear; so we discharged. Home at 2.10 *ante meridiem* by Bigg Benn, where my wife falling on her knees, and praises God for my safe return. But Lord! such an aking of my feet and bones as I could not have been worse disabled had I come wounded from Flanders. 1915 *May*

I lay all this morning in a poignant fever, *May* 13

1915 *May* my whole body full of vile humours and very bitter akes, so that I thought my end was indeed come. Praying with my wife; and presently comes Dr. Blabb with plasters and a bolus; whereby I was in a measure relieved. And again coming at 3 *post meridiem*, he finds the danger now past, for which I do humbly thank God, and may get up for dinner.

May 15 Breaking my fast in bed, I find my distemper in some measure abated, but my sinews yet aching, and about my loins what I do fear for the premonition of a lumbago. Up, and Dr. Blabb coming, he warns me of the great danger of my further exposing myself to any foul weather, such as must needs come of a special constable's duty. So a letter to Mr. Superintendent, and to resign up my office of constable upon Blabb's certificate of my invalidity. Squillinger coming to me, he tells me the talk is everywhere of a dispatch writ by Col. Repington in the Times news-sheet, telling of our battle last week-end, and how for lack of bomb-shells for their cannons our troops could not make good their attaque; which is as good as to give the lie to Ll. George, his telling the Commons, on authority of my Lord Kitchener, that we have enough bomb-shells for our army, and to spare for our allies. And to this Ministers cannot answer, but be put in a pretty quandary, and whether my Lord Kitchener shall resign up his office, or Sir J. French (from whom

Repington hath his news) shall be summoned home, or Ministers be, upon a debate, censured by resolution of the Commons, none can tell. Another thing Squillinger tells me that did not a little divert me, which was of E. Tomlinson, the witt. He now in town, his arm broak by a bullet, and is accosted in the street by an old busy madam, who 'You poor dear man,' says she, pointing to his slinged arm, 'Prithee tell me how came you by your wounds?' 'Ma'am,' says he, catching sight of a blue ribbon in her stomacher; 'it shameth me to own that yesternight, being sadly over-served with lickor, I did topple off a buss.' But what did please me most was a tale of Tomlinson being in hospitall and chloroformed by the chirurgeons for taking the bullet out of him; which done, immediately upon his coming to, says he to the nurse, below his breath, 'Nurse, is it a boy or a girl?' The gay spirit of our fighting men, and their ever being ready with a jest or quip, even under the worst afflictions, is everywhere very observable. 1915 *May*

My wife wears for church-going a new hatt that she hath made herself, as ill-favoured for a hatt as ever I did see in my life; yet for better encouraging her to be sparing of expence in haberdashery, I made shift to tell her it do become her better than ever hatt that came out of a shoppe. I to read the Observer news-sheet, wherein it pleases me to read of the Frenchmen *May* 16 (*Lord's Day*)

1915 *May* beating the Germans across the River Yser; yet this spoilt for me by the Turques saying they have the better of us in Gallipoli, and no counter tidings given out. Worst of all, Roger's lady's cozen reported missing, among many hundreds of our officers. And this is now the sixth lad that I did know fallen in as many days; so that I do wonder whether any of all my friends that be in the warr shall return alive.

May 17 News of the enemy coming to Ram's Gate in Thanet, with ayr-shipps, and there blow up an inn. This is, I think, very strange, our allowing these ayr-shipps to come and go at will, and naught, it seems, done to let or harry them. By which impunity they shall soon be put in heart to come to London, as they are resolved, and do make no secret of it, with a fleet of 50 of them, and we to do naught but hide in our cellars, such as have them, and we that live in flatts must creep under our beds. My buff cloathes home from the taylor, now amended. But Lord! where the coat did before dragg, it doe now sagg, and the vest would hold 2 of me, and so, I believe, would the seat of the pantaloons. So naught can I see for it but that they must go to Zachary in Praed Street for what they will bring, which I doubt it shall be 15*s.* at the most.

Abroad and to the club, the first time since my being mobilised for the riots, of which, praise God, I am now healed, save for some twinge of

sciatick. Some discourse with Admirall Topper. 1915
He tells me how things have come to a very *May*
sharp dangerous pass at the Navy Office, which is through W. Churchill his flouting of my Lord Fisher in all things pertaining to the fleet, so that A. Balfour do with difficulty keep the peace betwixt them, being to that end posted to the Navy Office by Asquith. Topper avers that upon Churchill being questioned by the Commons of the first attaquing of the Turques' forts, when he tells the House that this was not undertaken against my Lord Fisher's counsel, he goes the next day to the Navy Office; when my Lord comes to him, and would know how he could utter so damned a lie. Whereat they had well nigh come to blows, but for A. Balfour, who, hearing their high words, flies to the room and in the King's name bids them desist. But they no sooner parted than my Lord calls a taxi-coach, and straight to the Palace, and surrenders his seals of office to the King. And so it stands. Which I doubt whether it be all true; but if only half, 'tis bad enough.

'Tis printed in certain news-sheets that my *May* 18
Lord Fisher hath indeed resigned up his office of First Sea Lord, which is a very grievous mischief for the realm, and, being come upon topp of the business of French and Kitchener, like to bring us to a great humiliation before the Germans and our allies. Mr. Povey, my tenant, sends a great baskit of green gooseburies from

1915 *May* Brampton, almost, I think, the biggest for May that I ever saw in my life. Luncht at home with my wife, and a very fair pasty, with some cream that I gave my wife (*6d.*); the first time of my eating gooseburies at my own table this season. To the club, where all the talk is of how the King's Government shall be carried on, and it is on all hands agreed that the present Ministers can no longer control the Army and the Navy Boards, which is, God knows, a pretty plight that we should be brought to it in the midst of a warr. And at first 'tis bruited about that Asquith is gone this forenoon to the King, and surrendered the seals, but the King bade him taken them back. Presently comes Mr. Eves, from White Hall, and news that Asquith hath praid aid of B. Law, and will give six places under the Crown to our men, which is, I think, good news.

May 19 This morning, having dressed myself in my new cloathes, being resolved to venture abroad in them, yet at the sight of myself in the mirrour I was filled with despair, so bade my wife despatch them to Zachary. This is for me a very evil mischance, amid so many others. 'Tis confirmed that there shall be a great change of Ministers, and perhaps half to be appointed from our side, but who, none knows as yet, only that this Government, that hath lasted nigh ten years, with greater harm to the nation than, I believe, any before, is now suddenly come to

an end, which do ease all men's minds very greatly. My Lord Northcliffe is at Carmelite House, and do busy himself most notably in making and unmaking of officers of State. 1915 *May*

'Tis given out this day that there shall be no more horse-racing during the warr, save only at Newmarket, and not even the Derby to be run; which shall, I think, be ever remembered for the last sacrilege wrought by the Radicalls before their being stripped of power. So ends for me all hope of my winning 60 pounds by Friar Marcus, through my wagering 5 pounds upon him last fall. No news of the warr, bating fresh lists of dead and wounded, most pitifull to read; nor yet of the changes of Ministers, only my Lord Northcliffe's paramountcy in the State growing from hour to hour, and many saying that he will have himself made Lord Protector of the Realm, after the style of O. Cromwell. *May* 20

I awoke last night with a vile colick, come, I think, of a goosebury fool for dinner, being the Brampton gooseburies, and by now somewhat turned. So a dose of ginger, whereby I was presently cased. All the town this day full of a great seditious manifestoe put forth by my Lord Northcliffe, wherein he assayls my Lord Kitchener, most furiously beyond eyerything, and do disable him alike for a minister and a generall; and most of all he upbraids him for his sending to Carmelite House an advertise- *May* 21

1915 ment for soldiers, which is, my Lord holds, an
May undignified advertisement, the like of which he will not allow to be published. All men wondering what shall come of this, and many hold that my Lord hath over-leaped himself, and as like as not shall be committed to the Tower. This night news of great riots in the city by my Lord Kitchener's party, and on 'Change the broakers to assemble and burn my Lord Northcliffe's manifestoe in publique meeting. 'Tis feared that my Lord Northcliffe, being advised hereon by Sir E. Carson, shall now arm his men, and fortify himself in Carmelite House, so what shall be the end of it God knows.

May 22 To White Hall, where I saw Mr. Tyke. He tells me that my Lord Fisher is returned to the Navy Office these three or four days past, and there works as usual, which I was glad to hear. He thinks my Lord hath annulled his resignatioun, to the end that he shall so keep my Lord Chas. Beresford from being appoynted to the Navy Board, being judged that to have these two in the Navy Office together were worse than Fisher and Churchill, and this so understood by the King and all others. To the club, and there the talk is all of the affair betwixt my Lords Northcliffe and Kitchener, some saying that it shall end in a meeting with swords, and the seconds already named. But Squillinger hears that my Lord Kitchener, under power of the Defense of the Realm Act, will seize my Lord

Northcliffe's houses in Whitefriars and Printing House Square, and to turn them into work shoppes for making of high explosive chymickalls, being well fitted to that end. So this shall estop my Lord's further issuing of manifestoes, and he hoisted with his own bomb-shells. 1915 *May*

With my wife to church, being one of the great feasts, whereon no Christian, save alone he be let by sickness, shall, I think, righteously abstain from publique worship. Met by the way Squillinger, with his bagg of golf-clubs; so to tell him he be naught better than a Walton Heathen. A good sermon by the Vicar, he taking occasion of the day to bid us all eschew the evil spirit of faction (being Satan's), and to submit ourselves to the Holy Spirit of unity (being God's), and this in our national affairs as well as our private. 'Wherefore, brethren,' says he, 'let this be for all of us a holy patriotick Pentecost'; which methought a very good apt manner of fitting the Church's feast to the country's distempers. To Kensington and to lunch with Sir T. Carboys and his lady. Here one of the company, who is of the Press Gallery, and he tells us how B. Law do demand of Asquith at least ½ the places under the Crown to be held by our side, which is little enough, God knows; but Asquith hard put to it to get ½ his men to sink themselves, and this do cause the delay in making a new ministry. Also he hears that Asquith will have an earldom for himself, *May 23 (Lord's Day. Feast of Pentecost)*

1915 *May* being strongly counselled thereto by his lady. A very poor, meagre lunch, and no wine served at table, only claret stands on the side board for those who shall make bold to ask for it, which I thought very mean. This day ends my vow against drinking strong water more than once daily, which I did extend from Lent to Pentecost in honour of the King; so, at our coming home, did drink a small whisky and Perrier in place of tea.

May 24 (*Monday after Pentecost*) Tidings of the Italians declaring warr upon the Austrian Emperour, which be great good news, that now all the greater natiouns of Europe be leagued against the two Emperours, and do chear me mightily. To Merton Park with Sir M. Levison, and to play golf, and did both drive and pitch beyond everything I have before done; whereby is shewn how a man's being put in heart before he goes a-golfing shall be worth 6 or 7 stroaks to his game. Here, instead of flaggs to the holes they have strange devices like unto Chinese lanterns fixed on poles, but why they do esteem these lanterns above the common flaggs I cannot learn. Sir M. Levison tells me that my Lord Haldane will for certain give up the Woolsack, being in some pique that he is taxed in publick with his formerly loving the Germans; and a great contest is privily toward for his place, which our men would get for Sir R. Finlay. Also Levison is assured that Churchill shall leave the Navy Office, and my



WITH MY WIFE TO CHURCH

Lord Fisher also, from which 'tis thought that 1915
my Lord Chas. Beresford shall be of the new *May*
Navy Board. I pray God it be so.

News comes of our soldiers making a mighty *May* 25
attaque on the Germans by Festubert, and this battle is now lasted two or three days with some gain to us; contrariwise, the Germans do again attaque us by Ypres, and take some of our trenches by means of their poisoned vapours. Still great slaughter everywhere, yet no appearance of aught else accomplisht. But Lord! the warr is now as good as forgotten, and all the town to talk of nothing but the new ministers, and what offices to go to each, and such a pulling of wires to get places under the Crown as never was. Meeting Mr. Wix in Pell Mell I took some turns with him. He speaks very sensibly of the disorders and corruption of the times, and especially of the lesser place-men, how they do run in and out like beetles, and to burrow and search everywhere for crumbs; and all the question with them is not how we shall best win the warr, but how I shall best become a 1500*l*-a-year man.

Up betimes, and to Victoria Station (Under- *May* 26
ground) to buy a news-sheet, where a young wench in charge of Smith's stall. And they tell me this shall soon be done at all stalls, for lack of lads, all being now taken for men's work. Also I hear at London Bridge Station they do now have women to collect the ticquets, which

1915 *May* sets me wondering whether there shall be men left for any kind of work when this warr is done. The names of the new ministers now given out, and such a shuffling of the cards as never was. Eight of our men against 12 of the old and one Labour man (Henderson), which is not, I think, a fair division of offices, and do doubt it shall satisfy the people. Three Lords, to wit, Haldane, Beauchamp, and Emmott, gone, and 3 from our side to come in, my Lords Lansdowne, Curzon, and Selborne; 3 very weighty, sober, discreet men, yet how is the Ministry made the stronger, if but 3 Lords come in place of 3 Lords gone? Ll. George yields the Treasury Office to McKenna, and to have a special office for making powder and shott for the warr; which if it had happened a year agone, I had thought his giving up the King's taxes to be a blessed dispensatioun of Providence for easing the natioun; yet now do find myself little moved thereby, which is, I think, because we are like the eels that do grow used to being skinned. The Navy Office to A. Balfour, and Churchill made Chancellor of Lancaster, so he is well punisht for his mis-handling of the Fleet by his losing 2500*l* a year, and moreover put out of power to do further mischief to the natioun, but only to the Lancastrians; which is, I think, a clever stroak, whoever did it, yet better if he had been put out of office alltogether. My Lord Chas. Beresford not of the Cabinet, which,

I fear, many shall take amiss; nor yet Joynson Hicks, and this is like to be a disappointment to Mr. Wix's brother-in-law, touching whom he told me yesterday how he had high hopes to get a good place, through Joynson Hicks his coming to be a Secretary of State. Into Bond Street, and to buy myself a new tobacco pipe (*12s. 6d.*). Anon to the club, where was Mr. Tyke. He tells me they do verily believe in White Hall that Churchill shall now take the closet in the Navy Office, wherein Balfour lodged under the late Administratioun, to be the office of the Duchy of Lancaster, so that he and Balfour both to remain at the Navy Office as heretofore, only to change rooms. I find all men resigned to our new Ministers, as there be nothing else for it, yet few having much hopes of them, but rather sadd fears and forebodings. 1915 *May*

To Casehorton to Mr. Pepper, who did carry me into his garden, where he hath a fine rockery; and he did show me a tame thrush he hath that is taught to go round his borders picking out the snayls, and to put them all into a great flower-pott, for eating at his leisure, like hanging meat in a larder; which is very strange, and he tells me he do believe that he hath taken above 5000 snayls. Coming homeward I met Mr. Tyke, and he tells me that my Lord Fisher is now assuredly held to his resignatioun, and his office given to Sir H. Jackson, the admirall. Which is, he thinks, a good appoyntment, and

1915 *May* so do I, from my serving under Jackson what time he was Comptroller of the Fleet, and had a great value for my service, as I the like for his. Also Mr. Tyke tells me what did greatly trouble me, namely, that he hath it from one of the Intelligence Board that next Saturday is appointed by the Germans for their raiding all London with theyr ayr-shipps, so to-morrow to pack up all my silver, and to lodge it with my banquer in his vaults.

May 27 A dispatch come from the Levant, and most bitter news of the Germans being now got to the Dardanelles Streights with their devilish underwater boats, and blow up one of our ships-of-the-line; and what makes it harder for me to bear, this ship is the *Triumph*, that we did buy of the Chilians when I was of the Navy Office, and her consort the *Swiftsure*, and was aboard her while fitting out, as fine a ship as ever was. So now she is gone to the bottom, with ½ her ship's company. God help them. Also news comes daily of the Russians being thrust back in Galicia by mighty attaques of both Germans and Austrians, until the enemy within a march of Przemysl; and the siege of this place like to be formed once again, but now with the Russians inside, which is a strange turning of tables. My wife telling me of Cook, who this morning do give her a month's notice of quitting us; that this is not of her own will, but that her man is promoted full lieutenant,

and thinks soon to be capn., so will not have his lady to perform a menial office. Yet strange to think how he was but last July a reserve man (a private), and to push a milk perambulator. It is everywhere very observable how high all the common people be grown through the warr; and what shall be the end of it God knows. 1915 *May*

Another of our ships-of-the-line, this time the *Majestic*, blown up in the Levant, which makes me more sadd than I think I ever was of any publick news; seeing that, unless they be staid, of which there is small hope that we shall see it, the Germans shall in a week or two send our whole fleet to the bottom. For thinking of this, hardly could I bring myself to go over last se'enight's house books. And here things made worse for me in my finding that bacon be risen, the best cuttings, to 1*s*. 4*d*. the lb., which is such a price as I could never have believed that I should live to pay it for bacon. On foot to the club, where I met Generall Pirpleton. He is very gloomy of our affairs, and most of all in Gallipoli, holding that the fleet is now as good as lost, and our men ashore left to the mercy of the Turques, to take them of slow starvation. He takes comfort in F. E. Smith being now made Solicitor-Generall, with Sir E. Carson for Attorney-Generall; which is, he thinks, a surety to the natioun against treasons and mutinies of the Irish during the warr, and all seditioun to be suppressed at the first showing. *May* 28

1915 *May* Squillinger joining us, he would know why they make Smith the Solicitor-Generall, and not the Galloper-Generall, at which he sets us laughing. So to lunch, and all merrie.

May 29 To Wimbledon by taxi-coach, and to drink tea with Mr. Pett. In his garden he shews me a new rock campanula, mighty pretty, and his peonies of all hues, some, I think, the biggest peonies that ever I saw in my life. Home to dinner, and afterwards on foot to the club, being a very fine night, and there fell in with Admirall Topper, who speaks of the *Princess Irene* blown up at Sheerness, being the 2nd ship so lost there, and both laid to accident. As to which Topper asks, Be we a nation of imbeciles to be put off with such simple tales? And dare swear that there is one very sure way of preventing the like accidents in future, which is by taking so many of the Germans that we have under arrest as there were British sailors killed, and to put them on an old ship and blow them all up together; which if he had the conduct of the warr, he should presently do.

May 30 (*Lord's Day. Trinity Sunday*) God be praised, the enemy's ayr-shipps have not come to London, as Mr. Tyke told me they should on the 29th, yet last night I could not sleep till daybreak for thinking of them. So to church with my wife, and to give thanks; which is 2 Sundays following that I have gone, and may, I think, justly set them against 2 future absences.

Up and to Copthall Court to confer with McGallup touching my stocks, whether by selling some and buying other in their place I may perchance better my incomings. But of this he would give me no certainty. Telling him of my trouble for a new summer habit, and he presently takes me into Moorgate Street and to his taylor, who is, I find, a very civill, sensible man. He hears with no small derision of Mr. Chopley's taylor, his not being able to fitt me holding that one who cannot fitt my figure is no taylor. 'For, sir,' says he, 'your figure is in all respects excellent well proportioned,' and this is, I believe, the truth. So to order 1 suit for tryall, and to be of a brown khakee cloth, like the last, so that I be not observable for not being in uniform. I pray God save me this time from further mischance. 1915 *May* 31

To Col. Brigstock, to eat at his club, and with him other the King's officers home on leave from the warr, and one wounded. Here I heard many things said touching my Lord Northcliffe and Field-Marshall French; and one at table believes that my Lord would have made French the King's Secretary of Warr, and Generall Haig to command the army in his stead; but whether the Marshall were privy to this plan, none would say. Also much talk of our chief camp in France, where be quartered so many young sparks of the quality, and their friends for ever coming and going across the

1915 *May* water from London, and among them not a few great ladies, and other sorts. So thus do arise feastings and merrie-makings, most unseemly in a warr camp, and no little soreness thereby bred among the men in the battle-line. But, Lord! whether this be true or no more than empty jealous tattling, who can tell? As to which Col. Grigstock would have us all pray that our men shall speedily drive the Germans back into their own borders, and our camp to be removed a little further from London, and so out of reach of idle sight-seers and tale-bearers. Whereto all agreeing.

Close on bed-time this night a ring on my telephone, and it is Mr. Chopley telling me he is called out for constable's duty, and the ayr-shipps reported upon us at last, being allready over the east end of the town. Which did put me in such a twitter as I never was in all my life, and do thank God that I have not recovered my silver plate from my banquer, as I had meant to do this day. At learning Chopley's news I set my wife to make mouth-shields of linen, for soaking in vinegar, which is, they say, sovereign against poisoned vapours. But Lord! not above a spoonful of vinegar have we by us, only a bottle of Tarragon vinegar, with which I made shift to soak the linen. This done, our nostrils and mouths bandaged; and so we sat, my wife and I, awaiting the bomb-vessels. And thus waiting, it comes to me to wish I had been

a better husband to my poor wife, and to vow 10 pounds into the plate come Lord's Day if we come through this peril whole; but presently to abate it to 5 pounds, and some time later again to 1 pound, being, upon consideratioun, not justified for my family's sake in vowing more. Midnight past, and naught befalling, I up and into the street, where all quiet; but meeting a constable, he reports the enemy beated off by our artillery, and retired oversea. So to say prayers and into bed, but such an evil savour of Tarragon on my tongue as I doubt I shall be quit of yet these many days to come. 1915 *May*

1915 June 1 Up and out for news of the bomb-vessels, but nothing to be learnt for certain, save an advertisement put out by the Navy Office of some fires caused by bombs, and four people killed, but they do forbid more particular publicatioun. Whereby the town is filled with all manner of rumours, so that one fellow in the street tells me how the Crystall Palace is blown to smithereens, and another says it is the Alexandra Palace, and above 200 Belgian refugees killed. Coming home to breakfast, Ermyntrude hath it from the postman that Colney Hatch Asylum is burnt to the ground, ½ the lunaticks killed, the other ½ at large. To the banquer's and seeking my silver plate; where all safe, for which I do thank God; but find Mr. Bickers, the manager, not a little disturbed, having his home at Muddington, in Essex, and many bombs dropped there, one hard by his house, and did blow up the dust binn. Our ayr-men did go aloft in pursuit, and one, having an engine mischief, comes down on the beach, where the townspeople did set on him for a German, and some, having fire-arms, would have shott him, but for a constable staying them. This constable, disbelieving the man's word that he is of the Naval Flying Corps, did arrest him in

the King's name, and hale him to the watch- 1915
house, where, he producing his papers, they *June*
did discharge him, but no more than in time to save his machine from being carried away by the tide. Which, it seems, is the nearest we have come to catching any of the enemy's men in this attaque.

To-day had been by rights the Derby Day, *June 2*
reflecting whereon while trimming myself, it makes me very sadd to think of all the evil wrought by the warr, being as fine a day for horse-racing as ever was, and is, I believe, the first time of my not being at Epsum these twenty years gone. On foot to the club, where I met Squillinger, and he hears that at the Carlton they are like to vote for banishing out of the club all my Lord Northcliffe's news-sheets, by reason of his assayling my Lord Kitchener, as well the Times and the Daily Mail as the Sunday Friend, Comick Chips, and the Schoolboy's Journal. As to which Squillinger thinks that, if they proscribe his works, they must, in logick, proscribe their author, but that if the club be content with him, my Lord shall with justice say to the committee, as is said of dogs, 'Love me, love my journals.' Mr. Tyke joining us, he speaks of Admirall Topper, his having offered himself to my Lords for service in the Reserve, and will condescend to the rank of capn., as many other admiralls have done; which I had before from Topper himself, he holding that his

1915 getting no employment under the Navy Board
June is through my Lord Fisher's spite against him for a Beresford's man. So my Lord Fisher being off the Board, the Admirall forthwith makes his request for being appoynted of the reserves, hoping, as he did tell me, that they shall give him a merchantman frigate. But as to this Mr. Tyke tells me, when his request comes up for consideratioun, 'What,' cries one, 'old Cockchafer Topper! He shall better do for Noah's Ark when she shall be brought forward for re-commissioning.' Whereat the rest to fall a-laughing, and there it stands, and like, says Mr. Tyke, to stand for some while.

June 3 The King's birthday, and he is this day come fifty, which did set me a-thinking of mine own years; as to which the first thing in my life that I do now bear distinct in my mind is my hearing tell of the Princess of Wales being brought to bed of a prince, and Grandmother Pepys, with whom I staid at Brampton, gives me a cup of brimstone and treakle, and bids me drink it in remembrance of the Queene now having two grandsons in the male line; which I did, and ever after to think of Prince George with my drinking brimstone and treakle. A great list of honours given out, and my Lord Kitchener to have the Garter, at which is everywhere great rejoicing, in part for its being a good exchange for German William's Garter, in part for thinking of my Lord Northcliffe, how he

is thereby slapt in the face. This night to the new opera house in the King's Way, where Roger's lady hath seats for us in her box, and a company of Russians to give an opera by their musicien, Tchaikowsky, called Pikovoya Dama. Very sweat musique, and the scenes in Petersburg, which they now do call Petrograd to spite the Germans, pretty beyond everything. But Lord! as we go in, comes news of the Germans once more carrying Przemysl, which makes me sorry for the poor Russians. And when their army shall get to Berlin, or even so far as Pesth, God knows. 1915 *June*

Up and into Oxford Street (motor-omnibus, 2*d.*), and there to buy two masks protective against poisoned vapours for myself and my wife; very good masks, with glass eye-pieces, each 5*s.* 9*d.* Passing through Bond Street, I did meet Capn. Knapp, whose frigate is just come into Portsmouth from crewsing off Bantry, and he did upon authority assure me of Jellicoe's being latterly engaged with the Germans in the North Sea, 5 of our shipps of the line sunk, and of the enemy's 19; which is a strange thing that the Navy Office allow us to know naught thereof. Knapp speaks bitterly of divers traitorous teagues and rapparees that do infest the Irish coast; they bought with German money to help them with oyl and other stores for their under-water boats. He blames the late Ministers for their not using a greater *June 7*

1915 *June* severity towards all spies and disloyall men, and do hope that better things shall come of Balfour and Jackson being appoynted of the Navy Office. Word given of German ayr-ships over our east coast last night, with 5 killed and forty hurt, but nothing more particular. Mr. Eves shows me a letter he had 2 or 3 days agone from his lady's mother out of Suffolk, telling of her gardener's wife, she so affrighted of late by the Germans coming that she did miscarry, and should, the chirurgeon thinks, have been twins; and on this the gardener openly to thank God for the coming of the Germans. While we are talking, comes news of a great German ayr-ship caught and blown up by one of our ayr-men, by name Warneford, while sailing by Ghent, and her crew killed; at which all the town madd for joy.

June 8 The weather grown exceeding hot, so that after breaking fast I did again undress myself, and put on my summer under-habit of gauze silk, which is, I believe, the first time of my wearing my thinnest summer under-habit so early as June 8. Also wearing my last summer cloth things, which I had cleaned, and the streakiness of them is now in some measure abated, to my great content. Sending Ermyntrude for ice to cool our soda-water, she finds a great dearth of ice, and brings for 6 pence no more than a piece the size of a duck's egg, which, it seems, is a new trouble brought on

the natioun by the warr. God help us all. 1915
At the club comes Mr. Eves from White Hall, *June*
and tells me of a great schism among the King's new Ministers, come of Mr. Campbell being put in for Lord Chancellor of Ireland, which Redmond will not have, allbeit fairly fallen to our side upon a just apportionment of places. So if it is done, Redmond will move the Commons hereon to a vote of censure; for fear of which Asquith would obtemper to him. But this our men do justly withstand; whereupon the Cabinet do sit wrangling these 3 hours, and no determination come to. Squillinger joining us, he hears that Carson hath resigned up his office unless Campbell be appoynted; wherein if he persist, 'tis certain all of our side shall follow him out, and the Coalition undone within nine days of its making. But Lord! what a wicked thing is this greed for places and profits among the Irish and the Radicalls, who would wreck the realm rather than they should not cheat our men out of their just share of offices.

My new cloathes come home, and God be *June* 9
praised! they do sit upon me mighty well, and the khakee colour does, I think, beseem me beyond any I have ever worn. So to walk in Hide Park, where I met Mr. Wix; but he throws me in a great twitter by bringing up the questioun whether serving women, in event of theyr health being impaired by the enemy's poisoned vapours, be covered by Ll. George's insurance, or whether

1915 *June* if (*exempli gratia*) they be disabled for life, all shall be thrown on their masters; and is, he avers, a nice point. Which, that I might ever be held to 7*s*. a se'nnight charges for each of our two wenches for her life, did make me sick only in the thinking of it. Home, and did presently acquaint my wife of what I have had in my mind against Cook's leaving us, namely, that we have no cook in her stead for the duration of the warr; but for lunch my wife goes to the aerated bread shoppe and I to the club; and for dinner we have, when not dining abroad, some cold victuals from the Stores, and Ermyntrude to boyle a dish of potatoes, as also to prepare breakfast each morning; whereby I reckon to save 50*l* per annum, nett, and it may be 7*s*. a week for life, if by our having a new cook she should catch the German vapours. At this my wife in a pretty tosse, and would have me settle it with Ermyntrude, if so be I can, but swears for her part she also will join a club. So flings herself off to take counsel with Cozen Penthesilea; but, bating her joining a club, I think I will hold the wretch to my plan. 'Tis reported on every hand this day that our men be through the Dardanelles, the Australians already in Constantinpole, and the Sultaun fled into Asia with his wives and ministers; but what be the truth of it I cannot find. This night to the Alhambra with young Eves (having a pass there), and to see Gaby Deslys in a revue

entituled '5064 Gerrard.' She pleases me mightily with her gay cloathes and her mad anticks; but, Lord! her dancing is naught but kicking and posturing, and as for her figure and her legs, for all her showing of them so freely, I would not compare them with Bet's when she was of the Gaiety chorus, and did first catch me. 1915 June

At the club this day Generall Pirpleton tells me that Marshall French did come back from France with Asquith, and a friend of the Generall's sees my Lord Kitchener come from French's house by Lancaster Gate; so from this Pirpleton thinks the two of them be now good friends enough, which I was glad to hear. Also he hears that Sir H. Smith-Dorrien, the generall, is in England, having given up his command of his army in France; but whether this is of his own choice, or through his falling at oddes with Sir J. French, or his being wanted to lead over a new army into France, or what is the reason of it, God knows. Sir M. Levison, very civilly, brings his big, motor coach and carries my wife and me to Kew, where we saw the rhododendrons in the King's gardens, most splendid to see beyond everything. Levison's daughter to drive, whom they do call Dodo, but her true name is Leah; whereby, at my first being driven in a motor through town by a young wench, I was put in no small trepidation, and most of all in our coming among the June 10

1915 tram-cars by Hammer Smith. But presently
June Levison bids my wife have no fear, for, says he, 'Be sure I would not trust my own neck and a 700*l* Daimler to this wench unless she knew her job.' Which is, I perceive, true, in regard to his value both for his neck and for his coach, howsoever it might be in respect of his friends' lives and limbs. It is very observable how all our young women do now, for the lack of men, take to driving motor-coaches, so that allmost as many of them as men be now seen to drive in towne, and it seems as like as not there shall be no he-chauffeurs left by the end of the warr.

June 11 Up and into Germain Street, where a new khakee-brown hatt for wearing with my summer habit (17*s*. 6*d*.). The talk is all of ministers, how they were found out yesterday by Sir H. Dalziel in their privily agreeing among themselves to divide all their salaries in equal shares; and this is held by many of the Commons a very flatt infringement of the constitution, amenable to impeachment before the Lords' House. But whether the Commons will proceed to that extremity before such time as we have beaten the Germans and dethroned their Emperour many do doubt. Good news this night of the warr; first an underwater-boat taken from the enemy, and all her crew prisoners; and next, the Russians do turn again on the Germans, and drive them across the Dniester with such a slaughter as never was. Which surprises me

beyond everything for the great multitude of Germans and Russians slain and made prisoners, being within this se'ennight past nigh on 1 million of their two sides; so that I had not thought there were in all the world so many Russians and Germans as be now made prisoners and slain in this warr, and where they do all come from God knows. Some very fair ripe strawburies in the market this day, and did bid my wife to have ½ pound to our dinner, but to eat them with fresh milk only, not cream. 1915 *June*

To Paul's, where my Lord Mayor goes in state with the sheriffs and all of the Corporation, and to make a collection for the hospitals. Come also the King's judges (twelve of them), in their state robes and full wiggs, most noble to behold, and most of all the Master of the Rolls, having his train borne by a footman. Here I saw for the first time Sir F. Low wearing his scarlet robes, which did become him most graciously. Allbeit none, I thought, did make so fine a figure as my Lord Mayor, being of a very good presence, and the gold lace on his robes is most splendid beyond everything. For the anthem they sing 'The Wilderness,' by Wesley, very excellent good singing, but of the sermon, having a seat in the quire by favour of Mr. Bunce, the beadell, I heard not a word, not even so much as the text, but through trying to hear it did fall asleep, I believe, for some 20 minutes. My wife with me, and *June* 13 (*Lord's Day*)

1915 would wear her new gown, which hath a black
June stomacher and a check skirt, made with flounces that stick out a yard from her leggs; and with this has yellow hose and yellow gloves, and on her head a black hatt which has a yellow streamer wound around about it. Which is not fitt that a woman should be so dressed in God's house, but makes her to look like Guido Fawkes' effigy on November 5th. And this I told her. Whereat she flies in a pretty tosse, and would know if I would have her be put to shame for her cloathes before my Lady Mayoress and all the Aldermen's ladies, and she will go thus clad or she will go naked. So I was fain to bear with the wretch, allbeit shamed myself for being beside her, and most of all in Paul's, before my lords.

June 14 This night my wife comes back from waiting on Mistress Tubb, by Bickley, in Kent; whose nephew, the capn. of gunners, fell a fortnight since fighting by Festubert; so Mistress Tubb wears black for him, and in her hatt a great bunch of black cherries. And my wife tells me of a great adventure they did there have with German ayr-shipps. For being a hot day, and they drinking tea in the garden, presently comes a loud report, like a pistoll, which sets them all jumping, but naught to see, and so dismist it for a motor-coach tyre burst without in the road. Anon another like report, and thereafter 4 or 5 others, and they beyond doubt from

overhead; whereby all were assured of a German ayr-shipp dropping bombs from beyond the clouds. So they to scuttle within doors into the cellarage, and there sure enough their cloathes found sprinkled all over with some evil powder and little bits of shining metal spilt from the bursting bombs. Till presently my wife sees all the cherries gone from Mistress Tubb's hatt, and so it comes to her that the bursted bombs be bursted cherries, they exploded by the sun; and at this all mighty merrie. 1915 *June*

At the club Squillinger gives me word of a great caballing of malcontents among the Opposition to have Chaplin out of his leading them, but not yet agreed among themselves who shall lead them in his stead, whether Booth, or Ginnell, or Dalziel. And Squillinger hears they have high hopes among them of moving the Commons to a censure of ministers, and of the King then calling them to make a new government. God preserve us all! Lunching with Mr. Starr, lately out of Barkeshire, and he told us of the farmers there being put to all manner of shifts (through lack of men) for getting in their hay-cropps, and one farmer doing all with 2 young lads (1 naturall) and an old gaffer of 85, and none else but women. Also, says he, the keepers be at their wits' end to find watchers for the young pheasants, and dogs being trained to do men's work; and mentions a certain dog set thereto by his uncle's keeper, who, finding *June* 15

1915 his charges attacked by 3 catts, as he cannot
June defend them against the 3 at once, and sooner than the catts should have any, did prevent the catts by eating the whole brood of little pheasants himself; which is held to be an instance of great sagacity, and yet the remedy, in a manner, worse than the disease. This night my wife had my license to send in her name for making bomb-shells, which I do not think I should have given, being a dangerous office, only for the country's great need, and is, moreover, insured against accident; 500*l* (fatall), and for any lesser hurt 3*l* per se'nnight and all apothecary's charges, to my great content.

June 16 To Hamstede to drink tea with Mr. Wilkins upon his bidding, who would shew me some of his new inventiouns. After tea did walk with him on Hamstede Heath, and the prospect, in the sunshine, very fair to behold. He do highly commend H. G. Wells his letter writ in the Times news-sheet, in which he would have us to marshall for the publique service all inventors of cunning engines for catching and slaying the Germans. He would chuse have Ll. George mobilize a corps of such, and each one to be payd 500*l* a year, with 2 clerks to make his draughts, and a spacious closet for his use in White Hall, where he shall sit thinking on his devices 4 days per se'nnight, from 10 *ante meridiem* untill ½ after 3 *post*; but must have his Saturdays and Mondays vacant, as

well as his Lord's Day, for fallowing his brain. 1915
He believes we shall only by these means match *June*
the Germans in devising engines of warr. He quotes himself, by the instance, how if he shall devise 2 new engines a se'nnight, 'tis the most he can, but must sit the other 5 days, smoaking and ruminating of them; yet in his ruminatioun he is disabled by thinking of his butcher and baker, how he is to pay them; but by 500*l* per annum, payd ¼ly, shall be quit of those distractiouns, and his mind free to think of warr-engines alone, to the great good of the nation. Also he speaks very bitterly of the Navy Board, whom he charges, upon a strong presumption, with their having slily availed them of his plans for trapping the enemy's under-water boats with great lobster potts and other engines, yet do make him no acknowledgment either of credit or profit therefor. And this, he believes, is why they do hide all news of where and how these boats be trapped, namely, for fear he shall find proofs of their having stolen his lobster potts, while they did make believe to return his plans to him with thanks, professing to have no use for them. He did show me a very strange ingenious device for making bombs to fly in the ayr with strings, like boys' kites, having long tayls of tin cupps, and every cupp charged with tri-nitro-toluol. So when a German ayr-shipp comes, each householder on to his roof and to fly his kite, whereby, being such a multitude of

1915 *June* them, the shipp cannot but foul one or other of their tayls, and is upon that instant blown in pieces. Other things also he shows me, extraordinary cunning, and most of all a device for killing fleas by electrique wires that goe inside beds. In seeing which, and other things he did show me, I was so engrossed as to lose all count of time, till the clock strikes 7, and, lest I miss my dinner, was fain to hasten home by taxi-coach (4*s.* 9*d.*).

June 18 All the talk is of the battle of Waterloo, fought a hundred years agone this day. But Lord! what a change since then between us and the Frenchmen, as likewise in our manner of fighting. Reading a story of that battle, and how the two armies being drawn up, and standing to arms nigh two hours, awaiting the order to begin, first Wellington and then Napoleon rides along the front for inspecting his men and encouraging their spirits; which sets me wishing that German William, being minded to play the part of Napoleon, should thus canter to-day in front of his men by Ypres. Of this year's warr no news that is good, but only each day lists of thousands slain and wounded, and little advantage thereby. The Russians still driven backward, and now all saying that they will presently yield Lwow, so that this place shall again become Lemberg, which were a great loss to the Tsar's armies, allbeit for his allies making the place easier spoaken of.

To church, and presently to lunch with Sir M. Levison and his lady, whose sister, Madame Aaronopides, is of the company, being newly come out of the Levant. She tells us, what did greatly surprise me to hear, of the sickness of King Constantine, of the Hellenes, how it is no natural sickness, but he was stabbed in the side with a hatt-pin by a fanatique woman of the Venizelos factioun; and the pin broak in him, yet so near the lung as they dare not cut for it. So the chirurgeons to entice it out of the King with a great magnett, being, by the mercy of God, a steel pin, and not a brassy alloy, as are most of them. Which is held of all to be mighty ingenious. 1915 *June* 20 (*Lord's Day*)

My wife this day to the great studio of Mr. Binney, the painter, in Chelsey, which is given over for making bomb-shells. Pray God the poor silly wretch blow not herself up. All the talk this night is of the King borrowing more money for the warr; as to which, McKenna, the new Treasurer, gives out in the Commons that he would have as much as the people will lend, and no limit put to it, and will pay on all money lent for the King's use 4*l.* 10*s.* per centum; the like of which was never yet heard, nor even related by my ancestor, the great S. Pepys, of King Charles and his borrowing of money. And what shall be the end of it, God knows. Considering hereon till ½ after midnight, and it behoves me, I think, for the sake *June* 21

1915 *June* of the King and the good of the realm, to lend as much as I can; and this the more seeing that McKenna will give scrip of this loan in exchange for my consols at a valuation of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per centum, if only I do lend enough in coin of the realm. Yet with such moneys as do now lie with my banquers, and next ½ yeare's incomings allready paid, moreover naught now marketable that I have of stocks or shares, how I shall get money for converting my consols, being above 2000*l*, troubles me grievously. So to bed, when still searching this out, all upon a sudden it comes to me to think of Aunt Susannah Pepys in Worcestershire, she having ever a great balance at her banquers'; and shall perchance, upon occasion offered, buy of me a part of my holding in Prometheus Oyls. Which she may, if she will, have at par, being of the family, to her great future advantage when the warr be over. So to sleep, thanking God for giving me this thought of Aunt Susannah.

June 22 Speaking with my wife of Cook's leaving us and our making shift with Ermyntrude alone, as Cook's notice of leaving is expired, yet held for the present by consent in abeyance, my wife still obstinately defers the matter; and this for no reason given, until by pressing her I did wring it from the wretch that she will not chuse leave me alone with Ermyntrude while she is away at her shell-making. Which did vex me beyond measure, her having this vile mistrust

of me, and this for a wench whose face is for all the world like a dough-nutt. Word this night of Roger's eldest, and my godchild, fallen sick of the measles and the doctors uneasy of him. But Lord! what an ill-stroak of Fate should the poor child go just *now*, so soon after my giving him the new tip-cart and horse (18*s.*) on his last birthday. 1915 *June*

Into the City to a board of Prometheus Oyls; where God forgive how the secretary's draft report was read over and agreed to by the board, without one of them, save only Sir Moses and me, understanding it. And had it been what *it would, it had gone, and they none the wiser.* Writing to-day to Aunt Susannah, having in my mind my Prometheus Oyl shares, I did take occasion of reflecting generally upon what great chances be now toward for such as have spare money and can afford locking it up, to buy chepe stocks at warr prices, which shall make their fortunes at the peace. And my saying this cannot, I think, justly be called in questioun, being as a generall proposal, true enough. Being my father's birth day, and, if living, he were come 100 yeares this day, I did allow myself to go to the play, but only in the 7*s.* 6*d.* seats, which is the first time of my paying for my going to the play these six months. To the Hay-market house, and there saw 'Quinneys',' by H. Vachell, which is indeed a most excellent good piece beyond my expectatioun. *June* 24

1915 *June* 25 News this day of the Russians yielding Lwow to the enemy, so it is now become again Lemberg. The Russians do still retire, and 'tis thought they shall not stand till they be come to the Bugge, but on the Bugge they will stand with a great force of foot. I pray God it be so. I heard this day from Mr. Parkin out of Huntingdonshire how certain rustick fellows of a village in those parts did spread it about that the innkeeper was a German, having in mind under that cover to invade his beer-cellars. Whereof he being warned, did put jalap into his beer, and so these roysterers come and swill it, to their very grievous undoing.

June 28 Up and to the City, and to confer with Mr. McGallup of converting my consols. But as to this, whether converted or unconverted, I believe it shall be the same for me in respect of incomings, and no hope of aught better than to safeguard myself against a worse loss of my capitall. Which is, God knows, a very hard thing to hear. All present selling of stocks a thing impossible, for lack of any that will buy at such prices as be now allowed, and when the market is set free, the best of them shall, to Mr. McGallup's thinking, go as chepe as china oranges, and this like to be the ruin of many. Hearing of which did the more rejoice me for having Aunt Susannah for my Prometheus Oyls. Going into Gracious Street through Lumbard Street, I met my Lord Blatherleigh.

He speaks very bitterly of his not having a place in the new Household, allbeit as good as promist him; but my Lady X, who hath the ear of Ministers, would by no means hear of him, having never forgiven her 100 pounds lost three yeares since in our Rubbereeno adventure, and makes as much to-do thereof, says my Lord, as it had been 100 thousand. He tells me of a certain Duke's lately saying of my Lady X, in respect of her interest with Ministers in the matter of places (commonly laid to a scandalous cause), that as to her being a present love-mistress he knows nothing, but as to her being a past job-mistress he will take his oath. Which methought wittily said. My wife home this night from Chelsey above 40 minutes late, and when I would know the cause, tells how she had overstaid time for the better finishing of a fuse (which is her work assigned), yet looked so guilty in saying it that I resolve to watch for her one evening neare the works at shutting time, whether she comes home at once or no. 1915 *June*

Up betimes and to the Old Bailey, where is held the tryall of Smith that murdered three of his wives, and how many more that they do not charge against him, God knows. A fair seat by favour of Mr. Turnbull, and mighty pretty it was to observe the play 'twixt Bodkin and M. Hall, the barristers, one for convicting Smith, the other for acquitting him. But Lord! to see this Smith, *June* 29 (*St. Peter's Day*)

1915 *June* being ill-favoured beyond everything, and of a mean presence; at sight of whom I was never so put to it for understanding what a woman can see in a man; for it seems that so soon as he asks them they have him, and no sooner wed than to lie in a bath at his bidding, and so all drowned. Which is as good as to show that a man shall oft be a better lady-killer for his being beyond measure foul to look upon and evil of heart, as was eke so with Blue Beard and his wives. This day, in the Commons, W. Long brings in a bill for enrolling all the nation from 15 to 65 yeares, and each one to declare what work he will do for the warr. In respect whereof I know not yet for what work I shall offer myself to the best advantage of King and State, being willing enough, God knows; yet, with my sciatick and other lumbar weaknesses, it must be nothing hefty; nor, as I, in common with all the Pepyses, do for my health need an abundance of food and rest, must it be allowed to encroach upon my eating and sleeping times.

June 30 A letter from Aunt Susannah, wherein she answers with 3 severall pages of how her Orpingtons and Aylesburys and Peking spaniels do, and other 3 pages of her coachman's youngest being neare choaked of a croup; but of the investing of her moneys no word. I perceive I shall have to write Aunt another more jogging letter than my last letter, and if need be, to go down myself into Worcestershire. Evening my accompts this night,

I find that I have gained this ½ yeare beyond my expectation, and in all nigh upon 400*l*, through my diligence in restraining myself from all needless spendings, and most of all in exercising the like restraint upon my wife. Which is now the best service that any man can do to the State who is beyond the age of bearing arms, and so agreed of all. Soe ends this ½ yeare of publick wonder and mischief to the nation. Publick matters in a most sad conditioun; our soldiers discouraged for want of bomb-shells, and our ships lost on every hand by the attaques of under-water boats; the Russians, our allies, beat back beyond their frontiers; our enemies, German and Austrian, great, and grow more by our weakness; the Parliament forward only in talking but backward in doing; the Dardanelles less and less like to be carried; and my Lord Northcliffe, for all he could save us if we would hear him, but the voice of one crying in the wilderness. A sad, vicious spirit of mutiny among the common people, and do become not to be governed. Whereby all sober men fearfull of the ruine of the whole kingdom this next ½ yeare: from which good God deliver us. One thing I reckon remarkable in my own condition is that I am come to abound in silver forks and spoons by my having preclosed on brother Tom's, being held by me in custody against moneys lent and never discharged. 1915 *June*

1915 July 1 To the club, where all the talk is of our having serving women to attend us in the coffee room and smoaking room, which is advised of the committee by reason of the present dearth of serving men, and the few there be for the most part dirty and lazy beyond everything; moreover, not seldom found in lickor. I believe it shall be carried. It is more and more observable how at all railway stations young wenches do now deliver and take the tiquets, and what shall be the end of it God knows. Speaking of the enrolment bill, Admirall Topper proposes my offering myself for a tiquet collector; whereat I did ask him of himself what duty he will chuse perform, and he will, he says, offer himself to the Navy Board, as an extra Sea Lord Advisory. And this is, I believe, no jest, but he spake it seriously.

This evening to the fuse-works, and to lie in wait against my wife's coming out. Wherein I soon had mine accompt, she coming presently in company with a young spark, but a fellow of no presence and meanly apparelled beyond everything. So they, side by side, to the corner of the street, and there laughing and talking neare 5 minutes before they did go each their ways. Whereat I home, filled with a devilish jealousy,

and resolved there shall be an end of this. 1915
Yet how I can make an end of it, without the *July*
wretch's knowing I have lain in wait for her—
as 'tis not expedient she shall—I must first,
upon consideration, determine.

Dispatches come from Sir I. Hamilton, telling *July 2*
of our troops most valiantly driving the Turques
so far as 700 yards, and the Moslems slain by
thousands. Which is good news, yet how many
of our men lost for every yard gained is yet to be
told; only 'tis given out that already a month
since 38 thousand were fallen dead or wounded or
prisoners, fighting against the Turques. God have
mercy on us all. To White Hall on foot, and to
see Mr. Tyke upon a device that Mr. Wilkins
hath proposed to my Lords, whereby he would
draw the Germans' underwater boats to the
top of the sea with great magnetts, and there
hold them till shot through with cannon balls,
and so sunk. But what my Lords will do hereon
I could not learn. Meeting Jack Eves in White
Hall, he speaks of a great dissension that did
arise of late 'twixt Asquith and Ll. George,
whether the people should be pressed into making
of powder and shott for the King. Which Ll.
George would have had, and Asquith withstand-
ing him stoutly, they two so hot over it that
the Coalition came neare to being dissolved;
but this dispute A. Balfour did compose, by his
nice conduct of the same, and Ll. George hence-
forth taught to know his place.

1915 *July* To the club, and there lunch with Generall Pirpleton. He is mighty despondent of the Russians, that the Germans do still drive them back in Galicia. He doubts that they will stand on the Bugge to any effect. In the smoaking-room he did presently show me, using flaggs pinned upon the mapp, how by von Mackensen forcing the line Opolovitz—Brzcienic —Paderewski, and von Leisingen crossing the Slopiova River by Dmitripopigrad, and thence advancing to the line Zlewpka—Kryplniev—Ramrod, this shall force the Grand Duke to withdraw his right from the confluence of the Vistula and the Tweenivics to the line Crakniblik —Koppagutz—Ploff; which done, Warsaw is as good as yielded to the enemy. So on every side we are in an evil plight.

July 5 Into the city, and to a board of our Trust Company, where I did move for lending to the King 5 thousand pounds sterling, now lying on deposit at our banque; and on this the board did resolve, none dissenting, to my great content, forasmuch as we do hereby both aid King and country against the Germans, and do gain 2½ per centum for us shareholders, the King paying us 4½ per centum, whereas the banque pays us but 2. This despatched, to Saviour's in Southwerke with my friend the Canon (Wilson); and here did see Queen Alexandra open their new altar screan. The Archbishop present, and the suffragans in their red robes, very noble, and the Bishop (Burge)

to make an excellent good sermon. Remembering this night that all such as will lend money to the King for the warr must make application by come Saturday, with 5 per centum deposited upon the nayl, I am mightily troubled about converting my consols, and how I shall by that time get money enough from Aunt Susannah. So did upon consideration write her a frank letter, wherein, letting my Prometheus holdings be (lest by seeking over much I miscarry in all), I did offer, if she have any idle moneys at accompt, to convey them to the banque on her behalf for the King's use. Whereto if she incline, as pray God she may, it shall be for me to lend this money of hers, not on inscribed stock, but on bearer bonds, as for myself, and upon that strength to convert an equivalent parcel of my consols. Soe, in due time, to send Aunt the bonds; and this shall be all the same to her, God knows, as if I had not converted my consols upon their strength. Which pleases me mightily that I should have thought of it. 1915 *July*

Good news comes from Sir I. Hamilton of the Turques attacking our forces, and beaten off with great slaughter. What pleases me most is to read of the Gurkhas, how, being greatly infuriated by one of their officers falling, they did charge upon the Turques with their kukris, being a kind of knives which these Indians do use upon their enemies' bodies with *July* 6

1915 *July* an extraordinary dexterity. Discoursing hereon at the club, Generall Pirpleton tells me of a certain Gurkha that was carried wounded to an hospitall, and the chirurgeon that examines him would take the rings from his fingers. Whereupon a thud heard, and the nurse, looking round, sees it is the chirurgeon's head fallen on the floor. And this the Gurkha struck off in an instant with his kukri, thinking that the chirurgeon would steal his rings. Also the Generall mentioned, what I had heard not before, how the Germans do now use women for soldiers, and these women have their faces painted green, as also their guns, and wearing green cloathes; so when they lie in the grass or hide in coppices they are made wholly invisible, whereby our soldiers, coming upon them unawares, be shott dead before they know of it.

Drinking tea with Roger's lady; and she would have us visit her at Harrogate, whither she goes with Roger on the 21st of this mo. As to which I would have my wife go, but for myself am held in town by a board meeting and other business. And so told her. Here also I met her cozen, Mr. Wilkins; he mightily pleased of my Lord Fisher his being appointed again to the Navy Office for overseeing all inventions of warr. From this Mr. Wilkins hath a great hope that his devices for catching underwater boats shall now be taken up by my Lords, to the no small advantage of the

State. He told me of a new invention called a birde-bombe, to wit, a great mechanickal fowle, such as the Germans call a taube, laden with exploding chymickalls, and its flight directed by wireless currents, so that it alights and bursts wheresoever the engineer will; and if we make but 50 thousand such, this, he believes, shall thereupon end the warr. Of this also he will acquaynt my Lord Fisher. 1915 *July*

A great dispatch promulgated wherein Sir I. Hamilton gives a most full particular description of the first landing of our army in Turkey; a most brave heroikall history as ever was writ, but greatly spoiled for me by my getting no letter from Aunt Susannah. All the talk is of my Lord Northcliffe, who hath this day put forth a new manifestoe, wherein he charges Churchill and the late Ministers with divers high crimes and misdemeanours, to which he lays it that our attaquing the Turques hath cost so much blood. He makes the new Ministers of no accompt, and, first, because they are the old Ministers with only a few of them changed; secondly, because, for all the time they have been in their offices, nothing is done, but our people still free to be soldiers or not, as they will, and the Germans no more beaten than they were by the old Ministers. It is held of some that my Lord is minded to dismiss all the new Ministers and have others in their places; but Mr. Eves believes he will be content *July 7*

1915 if Asquith, Grey, and Churchill be removed. So what shall be the end of it God knows.

July 8 Again no letter from Aunt Susannah, which troubles me to the heart. Waiting on Sir M. Levison, I found him within, and in his company a vain prating fellow who had all manner of mad stories; but maddest of all his story of a great freight-ship made up to counterfeit the Queene Elizabeth at the Dardanelles, and there kept to deceive the enemy, whilst the real Queene Elizabeth was brought home for new guns. This night, coming to shiver after a sweating, yet vowed not to take above 1 night-capp of Scots whisky during the warr, I did instead give myself 2 of old Dublin, having made my vow only against Scots whisky, but naught said against Irish.

July 9 All the talk is of Ll. George, he writing very high in the news-sheets against my Lord Haldane. The occasion of which is my Lord Haldane making a speech to the National Liberals at their club, and in his speech tells them of Sir S. von Donnop, the Master of the Ordnance, what a great gunner he is; and how our soldiers having no ordnance was through no fault of the Master, as told by Sir H. Dalziel in the Commons, but of the ordnance makers not performing their work, as ordered by Ministers, to that end assembled in committee. So this speech of my Lord, being bruited about, comes to the ears of Ll. George, whereat he in such a tosse as

never was; and now do give my Lord the lie direct as to what the Ministers did order the ordnance makers, and bids my Lord to hold his tongue hereafter if he cannot charge his memory better. And what shall come of this God knows, some saying that my Lord will send his seconds to wait on Ll. George, but some, and these more numerous, holding that he will have satisfaction by his atturney. But, Lord! what an evil sign of our time is this publique spitefulness of our great men, who do show themselves more forward to out-wrangle one another than to overthrow the King's enemies. Very great good news this night of Botha encircling the enemy with his army, and all the Germans made prisoners, and their plantations in that part wholly surrendered. Many saying that Botha and his men shall now assuredly be brought over to fight for us in Europe, and for all the Germans being as subtil as devils, 'tis thought they shall yet find their masters in the Boers for subtilty, and courage likewise. 1915 *July*

Eating this day of an aitch-bone of beef, which I bade my wife serve to our lunch, and afterwards the mayds to dine of it; whereby we shall save the greater expence of ribbs and sirloins, as all men be now enjoined to show themselves thrifty. But this meat I do find so tough and stringey as makes me fear for my new teeth, and to doubt whether this be any true thrift, as it is like to prove that I lose on my *July* 10

1915 *July* teeth more than I save on the butcher's loins and ribbs. 'Tis confirmed that the Russians do now hold off the Austrians in Poland, saying that they have above 15 thousand of them prisoners. I pray God it be so. Meeting in St. James's Street Mr. Stubbs, the metal broaker, he spoke of the great corruption of the Russians, and most of all those highly placed among them, being the cause of their not beating the Germans, through their having no sufficiency of weapons, nor of powder and shott. As to which, he hears that they do now send out their soldiers armed with stout clubbs, but no guns, having none for them, and do bid them, each man, to knock down a German and take his gun from him. Hearing of which did make me the more admire them of their bravery, allbeit their manner of fitting an army I do admire less.

July 11 (*Lord's Day*) To church, and afterwards, meeting Mr. Short, walkt with him to the vicarage, when he did speak to me of the miracle, by many now believed, of our army being saved by angels in their retreating from Mons. As to which the Vicar hath spoken with a certain colonel, a very sober, honest man, who did himself see these angels, a whole legion of them, equal, by the colonel's reckoning, to 3 infantry brigades, and to their leader, an archangel, higher by a head than the rest, whom the colonel takes for Michael. Allbeit the German horsemen that

did pursue our soldiers could not see the angels, having their eyes blinded, yet the horses, seeing them, did first of all jibb and rear, and then to stampede ½ over Flanders, whereby our men were left in their retreat unmolested. And of this vision is proof positive in the colonel's eyes being thereby so dazzled that he hath never had the right use of them since, but in hospitall to this day with a conjunctival ophthalmia, as Mr. Short hath himself seen him there. Which miracle, and especially the brutes' eyes being opened to the angels where the men's were closed, hath, Mr. Short justly says, its scriptural counterpart in Balaam's ass. But Lord! how strange the ways of Providence, in horses and asses being let see what men could not see—only here and there one, like this colonel. Hereof discoursing later with Mr. Chopley, as to brutes having the power to see spirits, he believes this is more common than we think, and did, by the instance, mention catts, they having a particular sight for evil spirits; as you shall observe in their purring and sidling round, as they should be rubbing themselves against some one's legs, but no one's legs there; and held by many to be the invisible legs of a black spirit, or other diabolick energumen. 1915 *July*

A letter from Aunt Susannah Pepys, wherein a check for 1 thousand pounds, that she would have me carry to the Banque of England for *July* 12

1915 *July* the King's use. And this, had it come two days since, had stood me in good stead for the converting of my consols; to which end I shall have now but 500*l* of my own, that I did subscribe to the banque on Saturday. Which makes me, I believe, more mad than ever I was in my life, to think of the improvident foolishness of the old woman, and do shew beyond a doubt how she now doats, allbeit in no more than her eighty-seventh yeare, and, for us Pepyses, still young. So to send back her check, and bade her offer her money to the post master, what she will and what he will take.

July 13 Good news this day of the German frigate *Königsberg* being battered to pieces in the East Afriques by some of our ships, and, by what I hear, we are like soon to have other greater news from these parts, for which I thank God that He do punish the Germans in the Afriques, if not in Europe. To Oxford Street, and to Mr. Squills' shop, being come to an end of my store of dinner pills. He tells me how grievously the trade is now fallen away for dinner pills, through all men now eating less than heretofore in time of peace, and this especially among the quality, of whom were many his best customers. Also he spoke of the exceeding dearness of many druggs, and most of all Epsum salts, being now up so high as 65*s*. the cwt., where formerly but as many pence; but this, it seems, is not,

as I had feared on hearing it, by reason of our Epsum salts being made in Germany, but through all the drugg makers being now set by Ll. George to make explosive chymickalls for the King. As to which I told him that the more of such aperitives we shall administer to the Germans, the better it shall be for them and for us, and in this Mr. Squills did consent with me. He mentioned also, what I was glad to hear, of his head apprentice being enlisted, and now joined a battalion of chymists, lately formed, and soon to be sent into Flanders for stinking the Germans out of their trenches. 1915 *July*

Up and to walk in Hide Park for my liver, so far as the powder magazine. This day is held the French National Fête, being to commemorate their taking the Bastille prison from King Lewis. The streets full of young wenches in smart cloathes, and selling little French flaggs, mighty pretty; whereof did buy 2, 1*d.* each, but paid the wench 6*d.*, being for a good end, to wit, for the French poor. Sitting awhile in Hide Park, I did presently observe a most extraordinary plague of green caterpillars, that do hang from the trees, and swarm upon the seats and railings, so that I had above a dozen of these creatures on my coat and breeches before I was ware of them; and the children to make a game with collecting them in heaps, and all wriggling, most filthy to see. Speaking of this to one of the keepers, he believes this *July* 14

1915 *July* plague is brought on us by the warr, through all the moths of these caterpillars being blown out of France and Flanders by the firing of great guns, and being blown across the sea, they do come and lay their eggs in Hide Park. So this is another evil thing wrought on us by the Germans.

July 15 (*Swithun's Day*) A very fair morning, but rain in the night, they do say till 5 *ante meridiem*, so whether this portend that we shall now have 40 days' sunshine or 40 days' rain, Lord knows. Very evil news of the miners in S. Wales, that would strike their mining, but this interdicted by a proclamation of the King in Council; and now 'tis said these fellows will defy the King and his Ministers, and come out of their pitts, to the number of 150 thousand or more, and no coles for the King's ships; as naughty a doing as ever was. Speaking hereon with Admirall Topper at the club, he believes that upon this the German admiralls, hearing we have no coles, will straightway put out with all their fleet of the line, and offer battle to Jellicoe, who for lack of coles shall not put to sea, and so the sea open for a descent of the Germans on our coast; which throws me in a pretty twitter to hear of it. Walking this evening towards Chelsey, if by chance I shall meet my wife coming from the fuse-making, and there she comes, and her he-fuse-maker by her side; so by the judgment of Providence did catch the jade redhanded.

To whom, when that popinjay was gone from her, I spoak very streightly. But Lord! the brazenness of the wretch, she shewing no signs of a fitting shame or repentance, but flies out at me in such a tosse as never was, casting up at me Countess Xczwpqmysl, and God knows whom besides, and sooner than endure longer persecution will leave her fuse-making and me also, and goe to live with her ½-aunt; which for the contumacy of her did vex me devilishly, yet for her saying she would goe to her ½-aunt's did, God forgive me, vex me not so much, if it shall mean our having our holidays severally. We being come home, I to the club for dinner, which I was glad to do, being promised to spend this evening with Squillinger and Widow Jinks. So to the Coliseum, where a most excellent good show, among other things Lydia Kyasht to dance most graciously, beyond everything. But what did please me most was C. Hawtrey in a mad farcickal play called 'The Haunted Husband,' wherein he is compromised more than I did ever see him compromised before; which is through the wife of his French cook, she walking in her sleep, and walks into his room in her night-rail, and gets into his bed, where presently found by his wife, and such a to-do as never was. It comes to me to think that my own life do in some measure resemble C. Hawtrey's being so oft sorely plagued through my wife's devilish jealousy of other

1915 *July*

1915 *July* women, and on many occasions brought to a false position of discomfiture. by what was no fault of mine.

July 16 Very evil news these two days past of the Germans making fierce attaques on the Russians by the north side of Poland, and now it seems that the Russians do yield ground to them on this side also, so what shall be the end of it God knows. My wife refuses speech with me, and did sit this morning ½ hour at writing a letter, and is, I believe, a letter to her ½-aunt, but I did make as if I saw her not.

July 19 Paid this day, being the last day, my 2nd instalment to the King's loan. Which, for its being paid, I am glad, yet the parting with the money did, in a manner, vex me. My wife who hath been mute towards me these 4 days, save for her asking me to pass the salt, or will I take another cup of tea, or some such matter of form, this night did address me with mighty ceremony, and gives me to chuse whether I will make her full apology for the wrong I have done her in the matter of her cicisbeo from the fuse-factory, or she shall leave me and to her ½-aunt's till I will promise use her becomingly. Whereto I did answer her, and I think justly, that I have nothing to make apology for. 'So be it, then, Samuel,' quoath she. 'Come Saturday, I goe to Bognor.' Hereupon, by her calling me long Samuel, I did know her to be most bitter displeased. And this, I confess,

grieves me very sorely; yet, having right with me, how can I in conscience obtemper to the wretch? 1915 *July*

To the club, and there meeting Mr. Eves, he tells me what he hears from his son Jack, being lately gone to Swansea to gather informatioun for his news-sheet, how 'tis rumoured everywhere that the cole hewers leaving their pitts is through their being suborned thereto by spies in the pay of German William, and enough money cast about among them to keep them idle these three se'nnights to come. As to which, travelling to Rhondda, Eves did fall in with a fellow, whom from his speech he apprehends to be a German American; and this fellow, talking very big of how high the miners be grown, and will hear of no accommodation, asks Eves how soon he thinks the striking shall cease. To which Eves, replying that he knows not, asks him when he himself thinks it shall be. And the other makes answer: 'Just so long as it shall take Von Tirpitz to put to sea and give battle to Jellicoe.' By which Eves makes no doubt that this fellow is one in the pay of the Emperour. For supper this night a dish of last yeare's potatoes, boyled, whereof I did procure Mr. Povey to send me a sack from Brampton. being so by the Agricultural Office commended, that we should eat up all last yeare's potatoes before we eat this yeare's; and by this I had thought to save as good as 1*d.* on 3 lbs. But *July* 20

1915 *July* Lord! such evil, black, stinking potatoes as be not fit for men's food, only hoggs'. Anon, considering of this, did bid my wife take 6lbs. from the sack for the mayds' eating, and the rest to send to the Vicar for our parish Belgians.

July 21 News this morning that Ll. George hath got around the cole-men, being to that end despatched into Wales by the Ministers, who did think, it seems, to set a Welchman to catch a Welchman. But whether his getting round them be but another word for giving way to them, of this I do greatly doubt. To the club, and all the talk is of the grievous weakness of the King's Government, whose new Act of Parliament for punishing all striking of work is defied of these Welch doggs; yet none punished, but all to get what they would have. It grows ever more plain that all publique affairs be fallen into the lowest state by reason of the feebleness of the Government and Parliament, making the King's enemies to prosper against us abroad, and his subjects to rise against the laws at home. Much bitter talk of the Commons for their sitting on Monday afternoon to consider a bill that would make lawfull the shooting of grouse in Scotland on August 5, instead of August 12; as to which, many do hold it a good thing that we should eat grouse in time of warr a week sooner than in time of peace, being to relieve our scarcity of flesh, and these of all fowl the best food for mankind; yet that the

Commons should be at this hour more concerned to forward the shooting of grouse than the shooting of Germans is held of all a grievous reproach to us. Asquith would now have the Parliament to adjourn sitting for six weeks; whereat my Lord Northcliffe waxes mighty indignant, and to protest by all his news-sheets that he will not have it so, and this he does with a most extraordinary vehemence. Allbeit others to say that whether the Commons do sit or adjourn, it is all alike for our fortunes; so low is the House now sunk with all sober men. 1915 *July*

This afternoon, being a fair sunshine and a mild wind, I to Hammer Smith, whence to Hampton Court Palace by the electrique tram; which is such a thing as I have not done since I came to be of a good estate, and would not have it known of me at the club; to which end I did sit in the middle seats, to be the better unobserved of the quality in their motor coaches. Paid *6d.* each journey, and is I think the longest ride for so few pence that ever I did take in my life, yet, God knows, as much as I can justly afford for pleasuring in these days. The flowers at the Palace most splendid, and above all the rambler roses, but what did please me beyond everything was to see so brave a show of sneazewort and other good flowers that did use to grow in Grandmother Pepys's garden by Biggleswade, but I remember not their names, save only blobweed, parson's pride, and ticklemary.

1915 *July* 22 Very evil news still comes of the warr in Poland, the Russians on all sides heavily beset by God knows how many armies of Germans and Austrians, and pressed nearer and nearer to Warsaw. Reading the Russians' dispatches, it occurs to me to think that if but their towns and villages and rivers were as hard for German soldiers to take as for English tongues to speak, 'twere better for Tsar Nicholas and his Allies. Into the City to a board of our company, but naught to do save to read minutes of last meeting and order checks for wages of the secretary and the office woman; so our fees easily earned, to my great content. This business despatched, to eat lunch with Sir M. Levison in his club, where they now have she-waiters to serve them, but they have a better cook than our club cook, and I did observe that they give larger helps of cold meats to the plate. Sir M. Levison speaks of having to go on a tour through Devon and Cornwall the fore part of August, and he would have me of his party, which was too handsome for me to deny him, so did promise myself, if so be I can make shift to leave my wife this long, which by God's grace I think I can.

July 23 The weather gotten very wet ever since Swithun's. This morning like an April morning, and before noon more showers in the space of two hours than I think I ever saw before in my life in such time; most extraordinary fine

heavy rain, not like natural rain. Standing 1915
for shelter in the Stores, joins me Mr. Chopley, *July*
and he believes it is come of the firing of so many big cannons among the rivers and marshes of Poland, whereby the dampness of the earth and the lower air is driven up into the sky, and so passing westward over Germany, it is met by the firing of our cannons in France and Flanders, whereby it is shaken to earth again. He is a most ingenious, well-taught, sensible man, most profitable to hear in speaking of the wonders of nature. At the club, Mr. Eves came out of the Commons and tells of the House debating a Bill that would fix the price of cole; but to show how foolish the Commons are, this bill shall not touch bargains for cole allready made, which are now made for months and months to come, and when a certain member would amend the bill in this respect, Runciman withstanding him, the House will not amend it, but will only shut the stable door when the steed is stolen. It is, says Mr. Eves, the most rottenest bill that ever was draughted, and he believes coles shall be dearer than ever by come Christmas. The Lord deliver us!

This morning my wife to her ½-aunt, and *July 24*
at her going would say nothing to me, but only 'Good-bye, Samuel.' Which vexes me that she should bear herself so sulky; yet for so little passing betwixt us, it did save occasion for her asking me to pay her charges to Bognor,

1915 *July* whereby I was in some measure comforted. This day also Cook leaves us, from whom I did part with a less regret than from my wife, being a naughty cook, allbeit, I believe, a good woman. She telling me that her young man, the lieutenant of foot, would have her become a lady before she weds, to which end she will enroll herself with Ll. George for making cannons and bomb-shells. Wherein, I believe, she shall acquit herself to a better purpose than in the making of fancy dishes and light pasties, having a most heavy hand beyond everything.

July 25 (Lord's Day) To Hide Park to take the ayre, where I met Countess Xczwpqmysl, whom I had not known to be in town. She most fairly arrayed, allbeit in no more than black silk, and has, I believe, her hair of a fuller red than at my last seeing her. She bids me eat lunch at her hotel, whither I did presently go, and there found a good company, but all of men, namely, two Poles and two officers of the King's Army. All our discourse of the warr in the highest measure, and the Poles telling how the Russians be undone by the corruption of their publique men, so that all places in the State be bought and sold, and even in their army few officers promoted save upon a consideration of money; or so it was before the warr. Presently, at my taking leave, madam mentions that she hath it in mind to visit Harrogate the after-part of August, which I was glad to hear, being that I shall perchance

be there at that time with Roger Pepys. To sup this night with Mr. Eves and his lady, they being vowed only to sup on Sundays, not dine, while the warr lasts. Which had put me in fear of some cold, ill-served meal, but was pleased to find them bring forth a mock-turtle soup, with a fair fat turbot and a roast capon; moreover, presently a hot turban pudding, with ice-cream inside, as good as I did ever eat. 1915 *July*

Paid off Ermyntrude, our second mayd, and as to 5*s*. of her due did give her the Postmaster's certificate for so much money lent for the warr, taking occasion to instruct her on the duty of all to show themselves thrifty in these times. But, Lord! the jade gives me no thanks for my pains, and by her looks was nearer to return a saucy answer. So now I am in the flatt by myself this week to come, save for Mistress Jobling, the porter's wife, to make my bed and serve breakfast. *July* 26

A letter from Uncle Athanasius from Penmaenmawr. He writes very bitterly of R. Cecil's having connived at selling the Welch Church into the hands of the dissenters, and worse, says he, than if he had sold us into the hands of the Germans, they being only our enemies, but the dissenters God's enemies, and so by all true believers acknowledged. 'Tis said the Russians do still hold back the Germans from Warsaw, and on all sides, it seems, do make a very stout resistance; but this, I believe, it *July* 27

1915 is their custom to do before their withdrawing further backward.

July 28 This morning a letter from my wife from Felpham. But Lord! The stiffness of her writing, which begins only 'Mr. Pepys' and do end 'your wife, Elizabeth.' At which I know not whether to be vexed or merrie. News of a shed that we have by Wormwood Scrubbes for keeping ayr-ships being blown up, and many killed and hurt, and all laying this to the Germans. Lunching with J. Eves at his club, and here was Mr. Kyd, one of my Lord Northcliffe's men. He assures me positively that being to take his tiquette at Earl's Court yesterday, there was one taking a tiquette in front of him, and took it to St. Quintin's Park (being hard by the Scrubbes), whom he judges to be the Baron von Bissing, allbeit he did see no more than his back.

July 29 To Bond Street for having my head trimmed, and the barber who trims me tells me of a tug-boat that was lately sunk in the Solent by the gunners in one of our forts, they mistaking her for one of the enemy's ships; and this he hath by a letter from his brother at Lymington in Hants, who bade him breathe no word of it as all is closely hushed up, and to speak of it made a hanging matter. But why, if it be true, it should be hushed up, save for screaning the gunners, God knows. I read this day a very sad account of the pawn broakers, how low they be brought through the warr; and this is thought

to be through all the common people being beyond measure enriched by billeting of soldiers and drawing of separation allowance, so they do no more pledge their goods, and the broakers be themselves broak, like the stock broakers on 'Change. 1915 *July*

'Tis told on all sides by dispatches from Russia that Duke Nicholas will no longer withstand the Germans in Poland, but will yield to them Warsaw, and withdraw all his armies to the hinder part of Russia. Some holding this to be a very wise strategy, by which German William shall be the more certainly brought to his destruction, like Napoleon; but many saying that the Russians do now buckle, and are as good as beat outright. To the club, and there Generall Pirpleton. He hears very evil tidings of our army in Picardy, how all our cannons be worn out with firing them so oft, and none to come in their places, through the backwardness of the Government and the gun makers to furnish them; so that the French do now lend us their cannons for holding our line. Moreover, in their fighting this last month above a million Frenchmen lost in killed, wounded, and prisoners, and their line grown so thin that the Germans can break through to Paris when they will. It is on every hand observable how all sober men do now despair of our fortunes in this warr, and no hope believed to be left for us. *July* 30

1915 To Ranmer Downs with Squillinger, where
Aug. 2 is a great mock engagement of train bands, to the number of 7,000 and Squillinger one of the motor scouts to their white army. So away to our scouting; and that with no respect to roads, but anywhere across country, through brake and heather and wood, and such a justling as did give me no small fear for my bones and teeth. Yet all to end well in our men, surrounding and taking the enemy. Whereby I know not whether we or they were the more surprized. Presently comes my Lord Lieutenant of Surrey (H. Cubitt) with his staff to review both armies; which done, we to Denbies, my Lord's seat hard by, and to drink tea. So home, and praising God that I be come here with a whole neck.

Aug. 3 The Navy Board gives out good news of one of our underwater boats sinking an enemy's sloop of warr off the German coast; also of their blowing up certain Turques' ships in the Marmora, and playing upon the enemy's railways, which shows indeed a very noble bravery. The Germans still held off from Warsaw, but God knows for how much longer. The greater part of this day I did spend in making ready to go into Cornwall come Thursday. Which is a business of some

nice consideration, what cloathes I shall take with me and what I shall leave, and all to goe into 1 small trunk, being the utmost that Sir Moses will allow. And here did befall me a most grievous misfortune, namely, my blue serge breeches, my second best, in which I had thought to travel, eaten through the legg by moths in two places; of which accursed pests some three or four did fly out upon my shaking my cloathes, throwing me in such a twitter as never was, lest all my cloathes be moth-eaten; but, by the mercy of God, I can find no more than the two hoales in my breeches. Speaking hereon with Mistress Jobling, the porter's lady, she tells me of a great plague of these moths that is fallen upon all our part of the town, and knows of ladies' furs in our mansions destroyed to the worth of hundreds of pounds. She believes that this plague is come, like to the caterpillars in the park, of the gun-firing in Flanders, whereby all the Flemish moths be blown across the sea to London; which did surprise me not a little, to know that these moths be no more than Belgian refugees, that do take refuge in British breeches. 1915 *Aug.*

To Paul's with Mr. Tyke, who hath procured me admission, to hear a great service of intercession, to which come the King and Queene, being this day was a yeare that we went to warr. We hard put to it to come inside, by reason of the thronging of the people in the *Aug.* 4

1915 Aug. Yard. Within the church also a great company, all the Ministers and many great lords and ladies, neare whom I did sit, to my great content; and behind us the commoner citizens, an extraordinary number of them. Presently comes the King, with him the Queene, and others of the Court, the Queene having ostrich feathers in her hatt, most noble to see; and the Court no sooner placed than all fall to singing 'Rock of Ages,' and did move me, I think, more than any hymn-singing I ever heard in my life. With Mr. Tyke to the club, where I had thought to eat a fryed sole, but such a base, stinking fish served as is a disgrace to us that such a fish be allowed within the club; and to such effect I did presently address the committee by letter. In the smoaking-room Mr. Eves hath in his company a young lieutenant, lately come out of Flanders, who tells many strange tales of the warr, and, among others, this: how a certain major going into battle, a shell bursts hard by and blows him off his horse, and likewise off his leggs; but his horse, bolting, carries away his leggs in the stirrups, and never stopped till the next day found grazing in a field by Dunkirke, where the leggs known by the makers' name on the soles of the boots; so, telegraphing to the front for any officer that has lost his leggs in this maker's boots, the owner found, and his horse and leggs presently restored. But what did surprise me most to hear, a great chirurgeon

of the base hospital, having a new device to that end, puts the leggs on to the major once again, and so good a jobb made of it that 'tis thought he shall shortly be walking about as well as if he had not parted with his leggs. Which is very strange. 1915 *Aug.*

Come to Plymouth yesternight, I and Sir M. Levison, in his motor coach; and with us a young capn., my lady Levison's cozen, lately come from the warr, an invalid, but now healed of his sickness. He is mighty full of entertainment and cleverness in his talk, so by the way we all pretty merrie. In these three days I have, I believe, seen more of the country than ever before in the same space in all my life. But Lord! each day such great storms of rain and thunder as did in some degree spoyl the pleasure of it, so that I was more than once put in fear of my life, and we driven to shelter in all manner of inns by the roadside. On Thursday night we lay at Bourne Mouth; on Friday by way of Salisbury to Exeter, where lying one night, and next day to view the city and the cathedral, which I never did before, and it is most noble beyond everything. Allbeit, speaking with one of their townsmen in the cathedral, a very sensible-spoken man, he showed but little pride in it, saying this cathedral is renowned above all others in the land for the dulness of its services and the foulness of its hassocks. This he did impute to the fault of *Aug.* 8 (*Lord's Day*)

1915 *Aug.* their deans, being all such very aged, decrepit deans, and the last five to make up between them the best part of three centuries of yeares. It gives me a great pleasure, my coming again to Plymouth and Devon Port, where I have not been these ten yeares gone, since I was of the Navy Office, and did attend at the yard on my Lords' business, with Sir Gordon Miller, now with God. Very little change that I do observe, save only there being so few men drunk in the streets on Saturday night; but whether this is come of the greater sobriety of the fleet, or the early closing of ale-houses for the defense of the realm, I cannot determine. We lying, the three of us, at a very good inn on the Hoe.

Aug. 9 Up and to pay my respects to Rear-Admiral G. Mundy, the Admirall Superintendent, to whom I have Mr. Tyke's letter of introduction, and did hope by his offices to gain admission to the yard, but the Admirall is from home. On this by taxi-coach to Mr. Bunch's, whom I found within, and he, very civilly, will conduct me around the yard this afternoon. So this business despatched, I on foot through a great part of the town, and presently resting myself on the Hoe, I had some discourse with a fisherman of the town, a very well-spoken, weather-beaten man, allbeit in some measure over-served with lickor. He tells me how all the Sound and the rivers, with the coast around them,



A FISHERMAN IN SOME MEASURE
OVER SERVED WITH LIQUOR

be very straitly guarded, so that you shall hardly go anywhere without being checked by sentries. He speaks very bitterly of the officers of the King's Navy, how high they do bear themselves towards the common mariners, and of no craft having licence to enter or leave the Sound betwixt sunrise and sundown, whereby fishermen may only fish by daylight, being when fish be most shy of being taken. He laments greatly of there being fewer mackerel this season than ever known within man's memory, which is, he believes, through their being frightened out of the Channel by the enemy's underwater boats. In fine, he deplores that, by reason of so few of the quality coming to the town for pleasure, there be none to relieve the poverty that is fallen on the fishermen; so that he doubts whether, if he sat on the Hoe all the week, he should meet a gentleman that would advance him ½ dollar to take his wife's best gown out of pawn for church-going come Lord's Day. With this, I did give him 2*d*., bidding him drink no more than that measure of ale this day, lest it prove his undoing. And so left him. 1915 *Aug.*

Luncht of a very good veal pasty, whereafter plumbs served with clouted cream, my tasting of which again did rejoice me greatly. So to Devon Port, to the yard, where Mr. Bunch conducts me within the gates. Here for the space of 3 hours I did admire beyond everything the multitudes of shipwrights and all manner

1915 *Aug.* of craftsmen, and the great business on all sides, both with ships on the stocks and with all manner of preparations of warr, such as before seeing it I had never so much as conceived. But as to this, Mr. Bunch did most straitly charge me that all is secret, and of some things that I saw no word to be breathed to any man, lest the fleet be hereby put in jeopardy. What surprises me most, he enjoins me that I will not so much as write thereof in my private diary, lest it fall into another's hands; so it seems they do know of my keeping a diary, which I had thought none knew but myself; and how it is got abroad, God knows. Some discourse I had with Mr. Bunch touching their present manner of doing their business in the yard, and in particular regarding their keeping of stores, accompts, and tallies, whether they still follow my system that I did devise for staying waste and peculation. As to which he believes that things are greatly changed for the worse since my last coming to the yard with Sir G. Miller, and still more since he did himself retire, 3 yeares agone; which I do greatly fear to be true.

Aug. 12 These two days at Penzance whither we did journey from Plymouth, halting only at Truro for refreshing ourselves and seeing the cathedral, which is a very noble cathedral, only as notable for its being so new as Exeter cathedral for its being so old. We lying in Penzance at the Queen's Hotel, a very good house, being

to face the sea, and a most splendid prospect of the Mount's Bay. This day I awoke in a queasy humour, come, I believe, of the sea air and so much thunder in it; so 1 oz. Epsum salts before breaking my fast. Reading this morning many news-sheets from London, which I have not done since my quitting town. It seems that the Russians be still most hardly pressed by the Germans, but nevertheless do stand upon the Bugge with a great force. Another attaque of ayr-ships on our east coast, and divers people murdered, for the most part women and children. God rest them! But what did most of all interest me was to read of a certain serjeant that was reported killed in Turkey; but by and by one comes to his home, and says he is the serjeant returned, so the serjeant's wife receives him for her man. But after a time some say he is not the serjeant, and presently the woman doubts that he be her true husband. So now the man is charged before the justices for that he falsely pretends to be the serjeant; which is as odde a thing as ever I heard tell of, that a woman should not know whether a man is her husband or noe, and do make me fear lest my wife, being the sad fool she is, fall into a like errour. 1915 *Aug.*

This day we with Sir M. Levison in his motor coach; and to the Logan Rock; thence to the Land's End, where a mighty good lunch, and as fair a lobster as I think I ever ate in my life. So home by way of Gurnard's Head and *Aug.* 14

1915 *Aug.* St. Ives. But Lord! the hills we did goe up and down this day, the steepest hills that ever I saw, and they all curly hills and for ever twisting corners; so that my heart was in my mouth ½ the while, fearing we had been overset, and to vow to myself that, if we get back with whole bones, I will to church to-morrow and 2*s.* 6*d.* into the plate.

Aug. 15 (*Lord's Day*) To church, according to my vow, where the service did so vex me, as never, I believe, was I vext by any service before; being naught else than a Catholique mass, and, in place of the Epistle and Gospel for the 11th Sunday after Trinity appointed, a Catholique Epistle and Gospel for the Assumption of the Virgin (whose day, according to the Papist Calendar, is, it seems, to-morrow). Speaking hereon with one of our company in the inn, he tells me how in Cornwall all men be given to extremes in religion; so that they be either Conventicle folk (about nine-tenths), or Papistical Church folk (the other tenth), but nothing betwixt them; which is, I think, very sad, their none of them having the true faith, but all either dissenters or idolaters. This afternoon we made a very brave tripp around Mount's Bay, so far as to Kynance Cove by the Lizard, aforetime renowned for its smugglers. But the caves and crannies now used for the most part by wenches to unrobe in for their bathing; which some of them did do, within my seeing, pretty brazenly.

This day we came to Falmouth, a very sweet place, and here lie at the Falmouth Hotel, a good noble house, and overlooks the bay. 'Tis a hot town, neare as hot, I think, as Naples, and the great palms and tree-fuchsias very fine; and in the hotel garden an orange-tree with great oranges thereon, good ripe fruit. The company at this house merrier than we found Plymouth or Penzance, and some of the parties to drink champagne wine to their dinner. Wherein, being to advantage the French, and to chear our own hearts, we did follow their example. So all merrie. 1915 *Aug.* 16

To our inn comes this day, by an odde chance, young Talbot Pepys, the lieutenant, with his new bride, and hath, it seems, 3 se'nnights' leave for honey-mooning; yet not, methought, over pleased to find me here. She is for comeliness naught, having high cheaks and a rabbit mouth; which I am sorry for, since it hath ever been the Pepys tradition to discover a pretty taste in wives, and mine, when I married her, among the best favoured wenches of her day, allbeit none would now believe it. Ill tidings this night of the transport *Royal Edward*, sunk by a German underwater boat in the Aegean Sea, and about 1000, 'tis feared, lost out of 1600; and makes me so sad, having the news just before dinner, that I did pass the fish alltogether, and only once of the grouse salmy. I do resolve in future to read noe evening news-sheets during *Aug.* 17

1915 the warr till I shall have first eaten my dinner.

Aug. 19 Come this day to New Quay, and to lie at the Atlantique Hotel over Lord's Day. I find the ayrs here be more tonickal than the ayrs of Falmouth, and the 2 bays with their rocky inlets and heads to make a very fair prospect, most noble beyond everything. Mighty ill news this day of the Germans being in Lithuania, and do take a great fortresse, Kovno, from the Russians. Moreover have made attaques upon our eastern coasts with their ayr ships, and above 2 score of people in those parts slain or grievously hurt; very sickening to read of.

Aug. 21 This day, we still lying at New Quay, comes a dispatch for Capn. Marks, and summons him to White Hall come Monday noon. Also for me a letter from Squillinger; he, it seems, now drinking the waters at Harrogate Wells in Yorkshire, and there meeting Roger Pepys and his lady, they would know when I will join them there. So 'tis agreed we leave Levison's coach, and to-morrow back to town by the rail road.

Aug. 23 Last night safely home, for which God be praised. This morning up betimes, and to consult with Dr. Blabb concerning my drinking of Harrogate waters. As to which, he declares the sulphur water to be sovereign for all sciatick and lumbaginous aches, such as I have, and do advise that I begin with 8 oz., and after some

few days to increase my draught to 10 oz. and 12 oz., this taken hot before breaking fast. He bids me eat and drink whatever likes me, but in a strict moderation; next, to play 3 or 4 rounds of golf per se'nnight; lastly, and before all things, to let not my mind dwell over much upon the warr, by brooding upon which he holds that many be now driven into bilious and melancholick humours, and some that he knows do lose not only their health, but even their reason. So home, and to King's Cross, and away northward. At Harrogate Squillinger awaits me. He hath bespoak a room for me at the Queen, where he lies, and here a very choice excellent dinner, such as gives me a great pleasure to eat after my travelling so far for it. 1915 *Aug.*

Up betimes and to the Pump Room with Squillinger, where a great company assembled of all sorts and conditions, among them not a few foreigners, together with Jews of all nations. In the Crescent Garden hard by a band of musiciens to play from 7.45 to 9, which, with the sun allready shining hotly, and the company on all sides sipping their water, and hearing them speak French, and other foreign tongues, makes me allmost to feel myself come again to Marienbad in King Edward's time. But Lord! the water, which so much as smelling it in the pump-room is enough to turn a sound stomack; so that, carrying my glass without the room, I was at first in mind to overset the lickor in the gutter; *Aug.* 24

1915 *Aug.* but, after Squillinger bidding me sip slow, and holding my breath the while, did make shift to swallow a few gulps. What is very strange to hear, Squillinger tells me of many that, with the habit of drinking, do grow greedy for this water, as it is with Schiedam schnapps, and will in secret tipple so much as 2 quarts in 1 day. And this, he says, hath been the death of many, which is like enough. About eleven o'clock to wait on Roger Pepys and Fan, they lying at the Grand inn; and presently with them to view the town, which is a pretty hilly walk, and so we came to the garden of the baths, where musick, and there sat a while. A great company here gathered, and good conversation among them that are acquainted here and stay together; but it is very observable how the women be for the most part very soberly dresst, and, save for a few young wenches that have their frocks white or coloured, all to look most homely beyond everything. By and by I did to my great content espy Madam the Countess, to whom I went up and to pay my respects, and looks very debonair, more than most of them. She lies at the Majestick, and there bids me eat with her to-morrow.

Aug. 25 Up and to the pump-room for my 8 oz., where is, of all men, Mr. Chopley on the like errand. Our meeting one another here by chance, being as good as next door neighbours in towne, is, I think, very strange. He did entertain

me a good while in telling me of the Harrogate springs, he believes above 80 of them, yet no two charged with the same chymickalls, and all sovereign for different sicknesses. He speaks very bitterly of his wife, how she is shortened in her temper with the sulphur water, and having drunk ½ pint at getting out of bed, and presently to bathe herself at noon, falls straightway in a most querulous, spiteful mood, and so continues till she have eaten and slept awhile; which is, he believes, through her blood being overcharged with brimstone, whereby her spleen is enflamed. Which makes me bless myself for my not having my own wife come to Harrogate. News this day of a German underwater boat sunk by one of our ayr men off Ostende. At noon, being a very fair, warm day, I put on my best summer suit; so to the Majestick, by appointment with Madame. A very good luncheon, and, among other things, Madame provides a most choice dish of caviare. Presently she carries me to the Kursaal, and to hear the musick there, extraordinary good as ever I heard at London allmost, or any where: 4*s*. 1915 *Aug.*

This morning to golf with Squillinger at Starbeck, where they have a very good club, and the course pretty well to my liking. Yet, my handicap notwithstanding, I was downe 3 hoales to Squillinger, which I do put to the sulphur water, making me so feable in driving. Anon into Knaresborough, which did please *Aug.* 26

1915 *Aug.* me beyond everything in seeing it; being most fairly set on a rocky height by the river Nidd; which, and the lanes of houses, laid one over the other, their gardens on terraces, and the castle atop of all, do make a most fine prospect, as noble, I think, as any towne in England. This night grouse served to our dinner, very plump young birds, which is the first time of my eating proper grouse this season, being that such as they did serve in Cornwall were not fit that they should be called grouse.

Thesc 10 days gone I have not writ 1915
in my journal, through my being so heavy for *Sept.* 6
sleep come bed time that I could not bring myself to sit and write. Each day full of all manner of business; discoursing with my acquaintance, both old and new; good entertainment in Kursaal and opera house; many rounds of golf; and the Lord knows what not. In particular what pleases me beyond everything is my seeing so much of this part of Yorkshire by riding in motor-coaches, as well the moors, dales, and parks, as cities, villages, and ruines of abbeys and castles, more I believe than I did ever yet see in all my life. Of the warr little heard, but this always of the Russians still yielding ground to the Germans; but now 'tis said their strategy is to withdraw no further, but will stand where they be, wherever it is. I pray God it prove so. Our affairs in Turkey go no better; but the last thing is Sir I. Hamilton makes a great landing of men at Suvla Bay, and do attaque the Turques most fiercely on all sides; but whatever they designed to do, it seems they have not accomplished it, more than a most bloody slaughter of our men and the Moslims. From all camps here around, as scores of great camps there be, soldiers

1915 *Sept.* despatched southward in great number these many days past; whereby 'tis thought that some great business be afoot in France. It do make me mighty sad to see the trains loaded with them, the press of people to bid them good-bye, and the singing and chearing of the poor lads. God have mercy on them!

This day, to York, upon a very civil invitation of Mr. Hopkins, the barrister, in his motor-coach, and to see the Minster. Coming out, here I met Mr. Fipps, who reminds me of my promising myself a year since to join him again for shooting partridges, which he hath a mind to begin come Saturday; so would have me end the week with him. Which puts me in some perplexity, being promised to journey to town with Madame come Thursday, and doubt whether I can return to Yorkshire so soon; but Fipps bids me come to him when I will, he asking no more than 24 hours' notice, and so we did leave it.

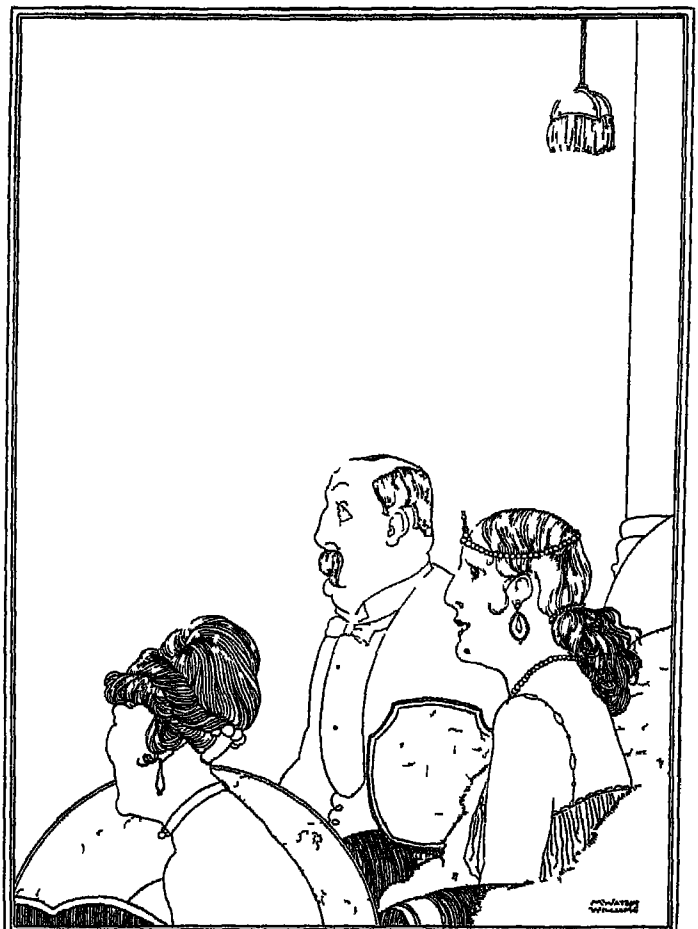
Sept. 7 A match at golf this day with Cozen Roger, and should have greatly beaten him but for what he said to me as we walked to the 15th tee, being by this time 2 upp, when he asks me, 'By the way, Sam, what is all this to do 'twixt you and your Mrs.?' Which puts me in a pretty twitter as to what he hath heard and what I shall best say to him, so that I did most vilely foozle my drive, and thereafter not a stroak could I strike clean. Anon, making

believe that naught is amiss, save with my wife's health, and she gone to her ½-aunt Jemima for the sea ayr, and in my turn questioning Roger, by this I got from him of letters passing betwixt my wife and his, and thus it seems my wife knows of my being in Harrogate; but what she hath writ to Roger's wife I could not learn from him. Only I do believe and hope that Mistress Roger have not seen me here with * * * * * *, beyond seeing me bow and speak to her some minutes in the gardens; for which I do thank God, and pray all may yet be well. 1915 *Sept.*

Ill news given out of the enemy last night invading the eastern counties with his ayr ships, and many killed and hurt; and presently manner of rumours afloat of parts of London all bombarded, and divers houses and buildings wrecked. To Madame upon an urgent summons and found her thrown in a grievous fright by what she has heard, so that she will not go to London to-morrow, as agreed, but thinks she will fly to the Bath or some place westward, beyond reach of the Germans' bombs. This night befell me a most grievous ill stroak of fortune. For Madame dining with me, being her last night in Harrogate, no sooner were we seated than to a table hard by come Roger and Fanny, in company with friends that lie at our inn, but I had not known of their being friends of Roger's. Presently, dinner despatched, we *Sept.* 8

1915 *Sept.* all to meet in the common room, and naught for it but I must present Madame to Fanny and her friends, and so all to sit together an hour or more, and to hear an entertainment. Which was for me, I think, the sorriest entertainment that I did ever sit to in my life, being well assured of Fanny, her manner of appraising Madame with her eyes, that she will surely blow upon me to my wife. So what shall be the end of the devilish business God knows.

Sept. 9 Again news of the Germans coming with their ayrships, and this time 'tis plainly given out that they come over London, but with what losses to our people not yet known in full. This twice attaquing of London in two days fills me, I confess, with no small concern; and this the more, seeing the glass set fair, and a light breeze from the east, most favourable to the Zeppelin shipps, so that they may visit London nightly till come a change of weather. Considering of which, I to book my bed-chamber here for yet another night, and presently a dispatch by wire to Mr. Fipps, and to inquire if it be his convenience my attending him to-morrow. This afternoon each man I did meet hath some direfull news of what hath befallen in London, as, to wit, that all the town is burned north of the river from Shadwell to Hackney, and south from Redriffe to Peckham; the Banque of England wrecked; bombs fallen on Paul's, the Mansion House, and the Tower,



THE SORRIEST ENTERTAINMENT

and some so far afield as Piccadilly Circus and Harrod's Stores; the streets at midnight filled with dead and dying, and Lord knows what beside. I pray God our mansions be still standing. Towards evening an answer from Mr. Fipps, and he will welcome me to-morrow, which did in some measure comfort me. So to dinner, and presently to my packing upp. 1915 *Sept.*

With Mr. Fipps at Cowthorpe since Friday, having journeyed hither from Harrogate by way of York and Selby. All yesterday shooting partridges, but ill sport by reason of so much corn still standing, and the birds to take cover therein, and would not be flusht. Mighty hot, moreover, and I believe I did drink more than I ever did before in my life to one day's shooting. This day to church, I walking with Mistress Kate, Fipps' daughter, who is, I think, grown yet more comely than at my last seeing her, and hath a trick of looking with her eyes that is mighty catching. It grieves me beyond everything to see her gown of black, and the crape trimmings, which is for Capn. Dakers, Fipps' son-in-law, he fallen but a month since in Turkey. Fipps hath his pew behind the quire, a great pew, neare as great as a horse's loose-box, the seats stuffed in red morocco, and a table in the middle to hold the books, which opens and shuts, and is, he tells me, his grandfather's whist-table. This afternoon I to my room, and to write to Madame; which did *Sept.* 12 (*Lord's Day*)

1915 occupy me some time, being a business of nice
Sept. concern, the saying all I would have her read into what I have writ, yet in the words themselves naught upon their natural face that may be twisted against me.

Joined our company this day two officers of the King's army, come out of York by motor coach, 1 major, the other capn., and to shoot with us come to-morrow; two notable, fine, brave men, full of speech and entertainment, whereby all merrie. Speaking with this capn. of what I do hear of my Lord Kitchener, how he will raise a corps of 10 thousand diggers to go into Flanders, he tells me that it is through our chymists, they having lately devised a new noxious vapour so potent that it shall mow down the Germans like corn, and not one left standing; only our generalls dare not use it till they first have at hand the diggers to bury all the corpses, for fear of the pestilence. 'But shall soon have our complement of diggers now,' quoath the capn., 'and then you will see.' I pray God that we shall.

Sept. 13 Again to our shooting this forenoon, Fipps and I with the major and capn.; but, Lord! such ill sport with the birds (only 3½ brace) that when we had eaten our meat, Fipps sends for the ferrets and sets to ferreting the warren; whereby out of 45 coneys I had to mine own fowling piece 22, to my great content. While we sat to eat our meat, speaking of the French

chirurgeons, how mighty skilfull they be in repairing all manner of bodily hurts that soldiers come by, the capn. did surpiize me a good deal with some things he tells of them; in particular of a certain officer, most grievously rent in his stomack with a splinter of a bomb-shell, and was thought past all hope; but one of these chirurgeons makes for him a porcelain stomack, which fixt within him, he now hath his former health; only may not mount a horse, nor do nothing jolty, lest he crack it. Yet thanks God that, allbeit, his stomack may crack, at least it cannot ake. Which is very strange. 1915 *Sept.*

No shooting this day, and thereof not sorry, having a vile megrims, but whether this be the ayr, which is now gotten very sultry and thunderous, or my having twice of whisky last night on top of Bordeaux wine to my dinner, I cannot tell. Fipps carries me with him to see his new pigg-styes; these builded of polisht tiles, and the troughs aluminium, so they shall not foul or rust. The piggs pink Suffolk, and are, says Fipps, scrubbed twice or thrice a se'n-night to keep them sweet, and I do believe he loves them most of all things, next to his children. *Sept.* 14

No letter from Madame, which I had hoped there should be; only one from Fanny, which I did lay on one side till I have read the news-sheets. Herein did learn of the Commons yester-day meeting, and my Lord Northcliffe's men straitly demanding to know of Asquith whether *Sept.* 15

1915 *Sept.* or no the people shall now be impresst for fighting the Germans; as to which he answers them naught, save only that this matter hath not escaped the attention of the King's Ministers, as how should it, if they confess not themselves to be both blind and deaf? Discoursing hereof with Fipps, he declares we have now no hopes left of overthrowing the Germans if we find not a Man to save us, but where we shall find him God knows. By and by to open Fanny's letter, which did put me in such a twitter as I have never, I think, been put before in my life; she writing but a short letter under her own hand, but sends under cover a letter writ to my wife, which the wretch hath sent forward to Mrs. Roger and she now to me, and prays I shall carefully digest it. And this letter to my wife is writ, it seems, by none other than Madame, touching myself, and such a letter as I had never thought I should live to read about myself; being in these terms, to wit:—

To Mrs. Pepys.

Honor'd Madame,—Peradventure you will wonder at the forwardness of my addressing you, but I do pray you lay it to naught else but my most humble desire to dispossess you of any misunderstanding of certain matters concerning your good man, Mr. Samuel Pepys.

I have heard, Honor'd Madame, to my no small concern, how you are wrought to a great distress of mind by misprision of certain

passages betwixt Mr. Pepys and my poor self, and, among other things, more particularly of his formerly charging himself with a new hatt for me at Brighthelmstone—wherein you did surprize him. But in this I pray you not to take your Mr. Pepys with any degree of gravity or seriousness, noe more than do I. In sober truth, Madame, since the day of my first encountering him at Valparaiso, he having there certain business with my own husband, now with God, he hath ever diverted me vastly by his petty conceits of gallantry and his esteeming himself so greatly for a pretty fellow; wherein I will not deny myself to have fostered him at whiles for my own merriment. Yet this in pure innocence of heart, as how, seeing his venerable yeares, should it be otherwise? Witness hereto many other ladies of his acquaintance in this town, and I with them, having adopted him into a manner of elder relationship, by our naming him in privy discourse among ourselves as Uncle Pepys. 1915 *Sept.*

Therefore, Honor'd Madame, I do humbly entreat you take comfort of heart from what I have here writ, and do pledge myself, upon my honour, that never was, nor ever could be, aught betwixt the old deare and my humble self, save only as is herein before confesst. To this I do faithfully subscribe myself.

Your humble obedient servant,

BRIDGET DE XCZWPQMYSSL.

1915 *Sept.* At the reading of this epistle I knew not whether to be rather madd or merrie at what the Jezabel had writ. It is, I do plainly perceive, the fruit of a spitefull jealousy that the wretch hath conceived; yet hath writ so cunningly her defamatioun as puts me in a dilemma; whereby, if I do refute her, this shall make me out to my wife a knave, which I canno have; and yet by consenting to her, I am made to look a pretty fool. So that I am very hardly put to it, to know how I shall best comport myself in this damnable concern.

Sept. 17 Writing my journal once more in my own home, and, I thank God, safe and in good health, better, I believe, than I have been since the warr. In the flatt naught disturbed since my quitting town, and no German bombs fallen hereabouts that I can learn of. Allbeit Jobling, our hall porter, swearing that a Zeppelin shipp did fly straight overhead; but so do swear, it seems, well-nigh every man in town, live he where he may. One thing only troubles me at my coming home, and this is Mistress Jobling, her charging me 8*d.* for bacon for breaking my fast (2 rashers), being now by her accompt risen so high as 18*d.* the lb., and many other victuals gotten to a like extravagance of price. And what shall be the end of it, God knows.

This morning a letter from ½ Aunt Jemima, and was more than a little afraid to open it; but it is writ, I find more in sorrow than anger,

being to reprove me of my going neare to breake my wife's heart, and bids me, as I do love my wife (which she still believes I do, all outward seemings to the contrary) to come thither (to Felpham) forthwith, and assures me a loving welcome and all forgiven. This, I confess, do touch me a good deal, more than she should have done by railing at me; and was at first minded to post me into Sussex forthwith; yet upon reflection did chuse it to be of a better prudence and dignity my not moving too quickly in this. So a letter to Aunt Jemima, and will be with her come Saturday night. 1915 *Sept.*

Here at Felpham by Bognor, and did come yesterday by morning train from town, debating by the way how I shall speak with my wife at our meeting. Whereby, as I cannot for mine authority's sake humble myself before the wretch too utterly, it should, I thought, best serve my turn to make it a business of balances, and in this to set off her fuse-maker against my Madame. Which is as far as any man may safely goe with his wife in magnanimity, without risk of her presuming thereon. But Lord! My wife, coming to me alone in Aunt Jemima's parlour, my seeing her sad face and eyes did so work upon me that I am stricken speechless, and only to open mine arms, whereinto she throws herself, and soe to weeping, she and I, in each other's arms by the space of 10 minutes. Which done, not a word said by either of us *Sept.* 19 (*Lord's Day*)

1915 touching either Madame or the fuse-maker,
Sept. but agreed to make bygones bygones, and so fully reconciled, to my very good content.

Up this day very betimes, and to walk by the sea, where I did see many a-bathing themselves, both lads and wenches, being still very mild and summery. Presently to church with my wife, and we both sing out of 1 hymn-book. A poor wordy sermon, during which, observing my wife, it comes to me more than it hath done these 10 yeares what a sweetness her eyes do have, and her skin as fresh as she might be twenty. Which is, I suppose, the fruits of absence, giving me, as it were, new eyes; and reminds me of Cozen Talbot, his saying once in my hearing that every man who hath a comely wife should study to dwell apart from her at least 1 month in 12, so each coming back may re-awaken him to her comeliness. But if he hath an ugly wife, then should he never leave her, since daily use soon blindeth a man to his wife's looks (whether foul or fair); and soe, where she is ugly, had better, by keeping always with her, remain asleep to her ugliness. Which was, methinks, a wise saying.

Sept. 20 We, to wit ½-aunt, my wife and I, by motor-coach to Littlehampton, and took a wherry and by water soe far as Arundel. There to drink tea and see my Lord Duke of Norfolk's castle and park, which is most noble and splendid beyond everything. Aunt keeping a warr table,

'tis now a very spare table. No broth served, and none but chepe fish, like mackerels, and as for drink, only to chuse between hot water and cold water. Which, if a man so live of free will, were a mark of publick spirit in him, but, being forced upon him, is no merit in him, nor yet in Aunt, that she should prove her thrift at another's expence. Speaking with my wife in our chamber this night, I did discover to her certain matters of urgency, whereby I must needs go back to town to-morrow, and would have her come with me. To this she consenting, 'twas so resolved; allbeit we have never a mayd in the flatt, but must shift for ourselves till we find one. 1915 *Sept.*

Home, my wife and I, safe and in good health, for which I do thank God, but greatly put to it in bestowing our things and cleaning the place after so long being away. My wife being tired with this business, and chusing to eat two boyled eggs at home, I to the club, and there ate of the house dinner, which is the best I have eaten these ten days. All the talk is of the taxes this day proposed to the Commons by McKenna, and shall amount, it seems, in the full yeare to 305 millions of pounds, being 100 millions above what we do now pay. Which at the first hearing it did fetch a cold sweat upon my skin for thinking of the magnitude of this money, and how much shall be levied on each of us, and most of all in the taxing of incomings, which a man *Sept.* 21 (*Matthew's Day*)

1915 *Sept.* can by no means escape, shape his spendings how he may. Yet to this mountain of taxes the Commons do consent with one voice. Moreover Mr. Eves, coming from Westminster, tells how everybody in the Parliament do find fault with the Chancellor for one thing only, namely, his not proposing a greater amount of taxes. So what shall be the end of it, God knows. Home and to even my accompts of my spendings since my quitting towne; whereby it seems I have spent no more than 63*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.* in 46 days, which is, I think, less by 12*s.* 6*d.* per diem than I have ever spent in making holiday since I came to be of a good estate, and do value myself not a little for my thriftiness that I have had so much of my pleasure-making at the charges of Sir M. Levison and Mr. Fipps; in which I have, I think, done a good service to the State, in the saving of my own money against such time as the King shall need to borrow again. Upon this reckoning I do resolve to pay my wife's charges to Bognor (first class) that she did not ask of me on her going to her ½-aunt, being a peace offering in token of our reconcilement.

Sept. 22 Up betimes and to walk to Victoria Station for a news-sheet before breaking my fast, and as I go out a wench comes to deliver the letters; so it seems the post men be now all gone to the warr, and we that are left like soon to have naught but women for all work that can be got done; a very evil prospect. The talk is every-

where of the new taxes, wherein of the duties on commodities I can find myself to be toucht only in respect of tea, sugar, and tobacco, unless it be in the matter of hatts, which be likewise scheduled to pay duty. But this shall not, I believe, fall on any men's hatts, unless they be silk hats from Paris, which mine are not, but London made. Moreover, my two silk hatts that I now have, being one as good as new, and the other repairable, shall, I hope, serve me for the duration of the warr. And so, by the goodness of God, it shall be also with my wife's hatts. To the club, and there speak with Generall Pirpleton of the Russians, how they do fare in the warr; and he believes that they will make good their escape from Vilna, where the Germans had thought to entrap and take a great force of them. This day Susan, that was our cook, comes to see my wife, and a pretty tale of her man, the milk-carrier that got the King's commission in France, whereby, he not chusing to marry a serving wench, Susan did leave us and go warr-working for Ll. George; for now it seems this upstart is made prisoner by the Germans, and by this Susan doubts whether she be any longer bound to him; moreover, being tired of making bombshells, and we having no mayd to serve us, she will come back and cook for us, at least till she find another lieutenant that is at large, to marry her. Hearing which I was sorry for the hard lot of the poor fellow being taken by the

1915 *Sept.*

1915 Germans, yet if he thereby escape marrying our
Sept. cook, shall, I believe, live to thank Heaven for it; whereas but for his being taken, God knows where we had found a cook. In which I do see very plainly how well-ordered be the ways of Providence, so that it is not for a man to question them.

Sept. 23 'Tis confirmed that the Russians have made good their retreat from Vilna, and the Germans again cheated of any victory. The great adroitness of the Russians in retreating is most greatly admired of everybody. Meeting Mr. Chopley, but two days come out of Harrogate; he told me of his wife's sister, that lives on the coast, where the Germans came lately with their ayr-shipps, dropping bombs; how one of these bombs fell in the garden, hard by the house, and that same night their catt kittens, and on each kitten is found a bald patch in shape exactly the shape of a Zeppelin shipp, or allmost. Which is very strange.

Sept. 24 At the club comes Admirall Topper with most great good news of our invading Belgium by sea with a great army, as to which he gives most full authentick particulars; to wit, of our taking Ostende and Zeebrugge these two days gone, and there to land 250 thousand men, which is now in hand. This is, says he, the reason of our ships of the line bombarding that coast, of which we have heard tell some few days past; whereby all the Germans in those parts

have been driven inland five or six miles, out of reach of our ships' guns, so the coast is left clear for landing the army. This day I was made most glad and proud, allmost more, I think, than ever I was in all my life; which is by seeing the Times news-sheet, wherein one writes of our great S. Pepys, the elder, how in his journal he records what he heard my Lord Crew say of the Judges' ruling after the Great Fire: namely, that tenants should not bear the loss of the fire when it is done by an enemy. So this is held, on S. Pepys his showing, to be the law now for landlords and tenants in respect of all mischief wrought by German bomb-shells; and is, as he did write, an excellent salvo for the tenants, allbeit as bad as a German salvo for the landlords. Seeing this writ in the Times of the great publique service hereby done by our great Pepys, I am the more greatly encouraged to spare no pains in my recording of all publick matters in mine own journal, to the like profit of such as shall come hereafter. 1915 *Sept.*

Up betimes and to the Burlington Arcade, being in great need of a new pair of gloves (5*s.*6*d.*). In Piccadilly I met Mr. Eves, and took some turns with him. He do give me very evil news of the Russians, which he hears from his son Jack, and is, he says, all the talk of Fleet Street, but no word of it allowed to be printed; to wit, of the people in Petrograd being risen against the Tsar, he deposed, and the Grand Duke *Sept.* 25

1915 *Sept.* Nicholas declared Tsar in his stead. And what is at the bottom of it, Eves believes, is that the Tsar did secretly favour the Germans, and would make peace with them. Which makes me very sick to hear, allbeit I now grow somewhat chary of believing any secret news that is afloat in the town, come it whence it may.

Sept. 26 (*Lord's Day*) My wife to church. I with Sir M. Levison in his motor-coach to Walton Heath, and to golf, 2 rounds, one to each of us. In the club-house was one who told us of a certain capn. of his acquaintance, now in Turkey, how he did pledge his lady, when we should be through the Streights, to send her a feather in toaken, thereby cheating the Censor. And now, but 3 days agone, comes a letter from him with the feather in it. So what shall it mean but that we are through? Only this so being, why do Ministers hide it from us? And the like questioun I put to myself concerning our taking of Ostende and Zeebrugge, whereof I was assured by Admirall Topper on Friday, even to the number of our troops landed, and was to be made publique that same night. Yet nothing publickly given out as yet. Home, and to find the town a-buzz with great news of a dispatch come from Marshall French, by which our troops did yesterday storm 5 miles of German trenches; many guns taken, and above 1700 prisoners. With this also a bulletin from Paris of the French making a great attaque in Champagne, 30 guns and 12,000 prisoners; which,

it seems, is no vain rumour, but reported by the generalls, and is the greatest good tidings come out of France these many days gone. 1915 *Sept.*

Sept. 27 The news-sheets most extraordinary chearing this morning with particulars given of the beating of the Germans in Picardy and Champagne, and it seems above 20,000 of them taken; so that I fell to breaking my fast with a greater gust than I have had for breaking it, I believe, since warr declared. Comes this forenoon to us a new serving mayd in place of Ermyntrude, a most vile, ill-favoured wench, and do make me sorry I ever left the chusing of her to my wife; which I had not done but for her devilish jealousy of all other women, and, our quarrel being so lately composed, I would not again provoak the wretch. To the club, where Generall Pirpleton, and full of discourse touching the battles in France. He shows on the mapp how French, having taken Lille from the Germans, and marching southward, and likewise Joffre, marching northward from Champagne, they shall presently join hands, the Generall believes at Le Cateau; whereby, their communications being cut, all the Germans 'twixt the Oise and the Aisne shall of a certainty be made prisoners, bating they retreat not in time. The weather this day gotten very cold, and our fires lit. It is a great misfortune for all, with coles risen so high, that we should be driven to burning fires before September out.

1915 *Sept.* 28 This day I did bid my wife to buy no more lump-sugar, being now gotten to such charges that I will not allow myself to pay them. Moreover, since I have left taking sugar to my tea, upon Dr. Blabb's counsel, I have come to chuse my tea neare as well without. And if my wife and the mayds will still drink sweet tea, they may very well make shift to use the cheper sort of brown sugar, being better both for health and sweetnesse. At the club this day, meeting Squillinger, I told him of the capn. in Turkey that sent the feather to his wife for news of our being through the Streights. Whereat Squillinger to laugh, and believes this capn. to be of the same family as a certain colonel he knows of that lately sent the self-same news to his daughter by a bit of sea-weed. Anon Mr. Eves joining us, he hath met an Australian officer, come straight from their headquarters, and there 'tis known for certain that the whole Turkish army did yesterday lay down their arms to Sir I. Hamilton. So we asking him how this news is come to the Australians only, he says it is by a preconcerted signal, to wit, a blank postcard despatched from one of their officers in Turkey. At which we all fell a-laughing.

Sept. 29 (*Michaelmas Day*) To the Duke of York's playhouse with my wife, and to see 'Hindle Wakes,' which pleased me, I think, even more than at my first seeing it, and acted most excellently beyond everything by Miss Horniman's company of players out of

Manchester, all so good I could not say which was the best of them. This is the second time of my going to a play in London at my own charges, since I vowed myself against paying for seats in playhouses for the duration of the warr; being to my conscience absolved from my vow, in part, by this day being a great feast of the Church, that is, Michael and All Angels, and in part by my taking my wife to the play to celebrate our late reconciliation, and so explained to her. In which if I do wrong, may God forgive me, as I believe He will, seeing that in one thing I did greatly sacrifice myself, namely, in going to a day performance, which was for my wife's sake, by her fear of the darkness and the Zeppelin ships. This night I did sit late evening mine accompts for the ¼, whereby I find that I have laid out in spendings since midsummer 302*l* 17*s*., and I have had in gettings 407*l* 8*s*.; which makes me a better man by 104*l* 11*s*. than I was 3 months agone. So ends this ¼ yeare, very well for me both in mine estate and my health, for which I do humbly thank God; yet in such publick distress and sorrow as never yet was, both for the number of brave men daily fallen at the hands of the enemy, and for the great taxes laid upon all peaceable citizens. For the future, great fear how long this tribulation shall endure before it be ended, and what evil fortune by sea and land do yet await us, by reason of the venom and strength of the enemy and

1915 *Sept.*

1915 *Sept.* the great foolishness of our own rulers. From whom may the Lord in His mercy speedily deliver us.

Sept. 30 The weather being still horrid bleak and no sign of bettering, I did this day put on my woollen underthings, singlet and pantaloons. It is, I believe, the first time I have ever put on my woollen underthings so early as in September; and do, as always when I first put them on, scrubb me most vilely.

1915
Oct. 3 (*Lord's Day*)

To church, and parson Short praying our alms for the parish Belgians, of whom many, it seems, be gone home, which I was glad to hear; but for the rest 100*l* needed to board and cloathe them till come Candlemas. 5*s.* into the plate, being all the money I had by me, and did with this resolve to send a check upon my getting home; but, being got home, to bethink myself that by this collection the needs of the Belgians shall for certain be relieved this many a se'nnight to come, and better to keep my money against their being more in need hereafter.

Oct. 4

All the talk is of a dispatch that the Tsar hath sent to the King of Bulgaria, wherein he reproaches him of his conspiring with the Germans and Austrians against the Tsar and his allies, and bids him renounce all dealing with the enemy by come to-morrow. To the club, and there met Mr. Eves. He hears from one in the Foreign Office that it is there as good as known that Ferdinand hath sold himself and all his forces to German William, and naught hoped from the Tsar's message, save that it shall make this rogue show himself in his true colours. Walking home by way of Victoria Street, I met Mr. Chopley, he coming from his constable's duty; who did mention to me what he hath

1915 read of a certain professor, by name Bottomley,
Oct. how he has learned to grow vegetables and plants of a most gigantique size; and this he does by watering their roots with a certain specifick distilled from pete, and grows them on the roof of King's College, by Somerset House, being that, with this specifick put to their roots, they have little need of sunshine, but will flourish as fairly in London smoak as if it were on the Kentish hills. Which, says Chopley, shall be a godsend to us in our present dearth, having potatoes as big as pumpkins, radishes the size of wurzells, and ears of corn like bunches of bananas, so that all our crops be magnified fifty-fold. As to which I told him that, if the Germans learn of this specifick, there is an end of our ever hoping to starve them into surrender; and pretty fools, I think, our Ministers look that the news-sheets have licence to give them word of it.

Oct. 5 A dispatch comes this day from Marshall French, and the Germans have taken from us a redoubt that we took from them in the great fight last Saturday was a se'nnight, which is mighty sickening to know, that having got ground so hardly we yet cannot hold it. At the club this day Squillinger tells of one of his train-band, a very brave, loyal man, that lives in Middlesex, northward of London; how he lately had a grievous charge brought against him, namely, that when the Zeppelin shipps

last came he did signal to them by flashing 1915
a light thrice from his window. And of this, *Oct.*
it seems, his neighbours did inform the police. So two constables to his house, and would know whether he did this thing; and he not denying that from a certain window of his such a light was flashed, they to challenge him for the reason. To which, says he, ''Twas in this wise: About ½ after 10 I would have a bath and turned up the light, but was scarce gotten into the bath when my Mrs. cries: "Fred, Fred, Zeppelins coming! Put out the light!" So I put it out on that instant. Anon, not being able to come by the sponge, I did again turn up the light, allbeit for no more than 1 second. Yet again, when I could not lay my hand on the sope, I did a third time turn up the light, but again for no more than 1 second. Which done, my bathing and toilet finished in the dark. And this, gentlemen, is the whole truth, as God is my witness.' So this they took for a good answer, and the charge pressed no further.

Into the City, and to a board meeting of our Prometheus Company, where God knows is no business for us to do, save to sign the book for our fees, and whether our oyl-wells be in the hands of the Russians or the Turques we have no certainty. One thing our secretary told us which did divert us not a little, which he hears from his daughter, she being employed for making the National Register, and sees all the

1915 *Oct.* schedules; and on one schedule returned by a woman that makes belts and straps for soldiers, this woman, for description of her occupation, writes herself down, 'Maker of army accouchements.' As to which, my Lord Blatherleigh did observe that he believes this trade be now a very busy one. While we were at the Prometheus office, comes a dispatch by telegraph for Sir M. Levison, and is to say that Venizelos, the Greek Minister, hath laid down his office, having again fallen out with King Constantine. And this, Levison says, is beyond doubt true, being given out in Athens last night, and known this morning in Paris, and all over Europe, save only in London; so why we be alone kept in the dark, God knows. This is held on all hands a most grievous ill event for our side. 'Tis now confirmed that French troops and ours have now been unshipped at Salonika, and moving into Serbia, and on all sides in the City men talking very fearfully of what shall next befall.

Oct. 7 This forenoon, the sun shining very brightly, I was mightily disturbed in my mind to see my light overcoat, what a shininess is come upon the silk facings. Moreover, the lining wears to shreds at the arm hoales, and the collar grievously discoloured at the turnover; so that I doubt very greatly whether I can wear it yet another month, allbeit to afford a new overcoat is more than I dare think of. Which makes me feel very sick at heart. News of the French taking

another village in Champagne, and thought to have now broak the Germans' second line, which did in a measure comfort me. Yet, meeting Generall Pirpleton in the club, I find him fallen in very low hopes of our army in France. He hears from one of the wounded, who be now come over, it seems, in great multitude, how we did lose 48 thousand men in taking a certain hill, which is called hill 70, they calling all their hills in those parts by numbers, not names, as we have. And what grieves me more, this hill, the Generall believes, is since retaken by the enemy, allbeit no word of this given out by Sir J. French or our Ministers. So where we did go forward one day we be driven back the next. He speaks very bitterly of Marshall French, being unskilled in the German sort of warfare, and the like with many our present generalls; of whom one, he hears, hath been sent home from Turkey by Sir I. Hamilton, and this for very good reason. 'Tis said the Tsar hath withdrawn his Embassadour from Sofia, he getting no satisfaction for his note to King Ferdinand. My Lord Derby is appoynted to find more men for the Army, but no word yet of the King summoning my Lord Northcliffe to have charge of pressing the common people. God have mercy upon us! 1915 *Oct.*

All this day I went not abroad, lying till noon, very sore and sick through a grievous mischance which did last night befall me. *Oct.* 8

1915 *Oct.* And this did begin with my going after dinner to Squillinger's lodging, and there to play auction bridge, being that none will now play at the club, by reason of the warr. Two tables, and Squillinger to open some bottles of most choice Scots whisky, 14 yeares bottled; so all merrie, and did win, by my reckoning this morning, above 25*s*. No coach abroad, I home afoot, by way of St. James's Park; but by reason of the great darkening of the streets for fear of the enemy's ayr ships, 'twixt York Street and Victoria Street did miss my way, and there to wander round and about, I believe, for a full ½ houre; and in the end, crossing a street, and not seeing when I was in the roadway and when out of it, presently catcht my foot in the kerb, and to fall full length on to a flight of steps, and there lay, believing myself for dead. But Lord! when by and by a constable comes and helps me to my feet, it is my own doorway in our mansions. So it seems I did, in my wandering, cross over Victoria Street, yet never knew it; which is a great proof of what a darkness do now wrap the town, and only by the mercy of God that I have no bones broak nor my brains knocked out. All this afternoon writing to the Times news-sheet, a very good letter, and to show how great a folly is the dousing of all night lights, whereby all sober citizens that do go abroad after nightfall be put in a worse peril than by the Germans' bomb-shells.

News of the Austrians taking Belgrade, and they and the Germans to cross the Danube in two or three places. And pretty fools we do now look for our sending apothecaries and nurses at so great a cost to heal the Serbs of the jail fever that did ravage their land; which is no sooner done, and the fever abated, than back come these Austrians and Germans, who had otherwise been careful to keep the Danube 'twixt themselves and the pestilence. It is more and more observable what a mess is made by our Ministers in their managing all things pertaining to the warr. To the Zoological Gardens with my wife, upon Mr. Paterson's order, and there saw all the bears upon their terraces, better, I think, than I ever saw bears before in all my life. But what did please and amaze me beyond everything was a very rare beast they have, which is called an elephant seal, being, it seems, a she-seal; and, when we were come to the pond, to sit up in the water, showing her breast and paunch, and there sits grimacing and rolling her eyes at us; so that she looks for all the world like old Martha Blow in her gray gaberdine, that she did use to wear at Margatte when we were children, and she did bathe us there in the sea. 1914 *Oct.* 10 (*Lord's Day*)

A proclamation this day put out by the King in Council, whereby it is made penal that any man in all London shall pay for another's drinking of ale or strong water; and this not alone in taverns, but in clubs also, save only *Oct.* 11

1915 lickor served to meals. Which for taverns
Oct. is well enough, and a salutary thing to hinder the soldiers and common folk being over served with lickor; yet the making the same law for a man's club is held of many to be a hardship beyond reason, and do bring home to me the horrors of warr more, I believe, than aught that is yet befallen us. Discoursing hereon at the club, Generall Pirpleton to ask whether at the serving of coffee in the smoaking-room, if he bid us all to drink liqueur at his charges, he shall incur a penalty under this proclamation, or whether, the coffee being a meal, he shall be absolved. As to which I told him the coffee is beyond question a meal, and being at that instant served to us, he may call for liqueurs without fear, and would myself chuse Benedictine. But Mr. Pye holds the coffee to be no meal, and citing judgments of the Bench to make this good in law; allbeit, if we eat biscuits therewith, he believes it is otherwise. On this, I told the Generall I will order me a biscuit, if he will order me a Benedictine; but this he would not, saying he will take no risks, which do discover in him, I think, a mean spirit. My wife this day goes to a warr depository, and to roll bandages for wounded soldiers, which is a good kind of work for her, and not to foul her hands like the making of bombs and fuses.

Oct. 12 A dispatch is come from Marshall French, and to tell of the enemy making very fierce

attaques on our men, but all beaten off with a most bloody slaughter; which did please me to read of. But Lord! the loss of our men also is most sore and bloody; bills daily of 2 or 3 thousand that be slain, or wounded, or made prisoners; and of mine own acquaintance 3 more gone within a se'nnight, 2 lieutenants and 1 capn. God rest them. The Commons sitting again this day, but why they do come together none knows, except it be for getting their pay; and is, methinks, like our board of directors meeting to make good our fees, and naught to do but pass the minutes of our last meeting to make them good. A great cry made this night in one of the news-sheets that my Lord Selborne shall resign up his office. And the reason of this is his saying in publique that the censors of the warr news be no better than fools, which is imputed to him for treason to the other Ministers. It is very observable how almost every day one or another Minister must now be summoned to lay down his office, by reason of something done amiss in the King's name, and what shall be the end of it God knows. 1915 *Oct.*

My wife being gone a-rolling bandages, I with Sir M. Levison to Brightelmstone in his motor-coach. A most gracious fair day, and all merrie. We eating at the Old Ship, which is a very good house, and among other things I did eat a very good young partridge, almost as plump, I think, as I did ever eat in my life. *Oct.* 13

1915 *Oct.* Sir M. Levison did tell us this day most strange news that he hears of the Germans, how they have gotten powder and shott from Petrograd, but how they do get it God knows. Also in France Sir J. French his army have lately taken from the Germans certain warr machines, which were beyond doubt made in England for the Tsar's army, and supposed to have been shipped to Petrograd; yet 'tis believed in White Hall that these things the Russians never had, but somehow the Germans had them. Which did surprise me so much to hear that I had not believed it, only 'tis certain that the Germans be a match in cunning for the Devil himself.

Home, and, having eaten dinner, was just set to writing in my journal, when comes the sound of a great cannon fired, and upon that Cook rushing in and screams that the Zeppelin ships be come. So all into our masques and down to the cellars, whither flying many from the flatts above, and such a skurry as never was. But presently, the cannon firing again and again, I could not restrain myself from going into the street, where I had thought to see the ayr-ships overhead, but naught in sight, only the stars and a great concourse of people, all agape. So, having got my hatt and coat, and the firing being now ceased, I into Victoria Street, where I met one who tells that bombs be dropped on White Hall and the Parliament houses, and he believes above 50 members killed and wounded,

and the Abbey on fire. But, Lord! coming to 1915
Palace Yard, all is safe and quiet, save for the *Oct.*
people in the streets. On Westminster Bridge many to gaze up and down the river, and members come out of the Parliament at hearing the guns; and one says he hath seen a Zeppelin ship over Fox Hall, and another hath seen one by the Black Fryars, but whether any hath seen more than our bomb-shells bursting, God knows. So home and to bed, mighty tired. I do observe it very strange in myself that, allbeit the sound of the cannon did at first throw me into a mighty twitter, yet by my having seen no ayr-ship I am not a little disappointed, being that by their last coming when I was in Yorkshire I did miss seeing what all the town did see; so that, being gotten into bed, I did say to my wife that I hope I shall have a better luck next time. To which the wretch answering me not to be a fool.

Up betimes and abroad for news, and the *Oct.* 14
first thing I did learn is of guns and bomb-shells heard eastward towards midnight, so it seems that all through this bombardment I did sleep, hearing naught. All the town full of rumours of great fires and destruction wrought by the enemy, but where this did happen no two agreed. At ½ after noon I to the club, and to see Mr. Wilkins upon his urgent summons, on which also I did appoint Mr. Tyke to meet him. So there he comes, and with him brings a great plan for saving us from the Zeppelin ships, most

1915 mighty ingenious, and he would have Mr. Tyke
Oct. to lay it before my Lords. As to which, he reasons that the enemy cannot by night find his way to London, save when the sky is clear, as was so last night, but finding any cloud or mist upon the land, can find not his way, and so to return over sea, as hath been shown oft-time. Seeing which, Mr. Wilkins would raise a great cloud of smoak from Maidstone so far as Chelmsford, by which being baffled, the enemy shall advance no further westward. And for this he has devised a most cunning mixture with pitch, resin, and other combustibles, which, being lit, do emit a most prodigious smoak; and this to be fired at sundown whenever there be neither cloud in the sky nor fog on the ground; 2 great braziers of it at each ½ mile on the line. Hearing him expound this, I was more than before encreased in my opinion of his sagacity; yet Mr. Tyke do make very little of it, disabling him with divers objections, but did promise to mentioun it to my Lord Fisher. From his manner of speaking to Mr. Wilkins I believe our present men of the Navy Office and the Army Office to be mighty high and contemptuous of all such as would show them new inventiouns for disabling the enemy; which is a great danger to the realm.

Oct. 15. All the talk is of great dissensions among the King's Ministers touching the pressing of the people for soldiers, some being with my Lord

Northcliffe and some against him. Sir E Carson 1915
do withhold himself from the Council, and is *Oct.*
thought as good as having given up his office. No news this fortnight gone of any fighting in Turkey, and all do believe we be now beaten there. Save for tidings of our under-water boats being in the Baltick, and there to sink many ships of the enemy, 'tis certain we do grow daily in a more parlous plight. For our dinner this night a dish of veal, stewed, and at my speaking of Cook, her evil stewing of all flesh, my wife says 'tis the last veal Cook shall spoyl for the duration of the warr, being told by the butcher that no more calves shall now be killed; and this is by order of the Agriculture Office, and very sadd it do make me to hear of it. But what is, I think, worse is what is reported of Mr. Montagu, the Treasury Clerk; he telling the Commons that next year my Lords will take for the warr ½ of every man's incomings. God have mercy upon us!

Bless God I have yet a diary-book left to *Oct.* 24
write in, and not all the book burned, and me (*Lord's*
with it. Being that last night, sitting after *Day*)
dinner to write my journal, I did fall a-doaze, and presently to find my segar fallen on the book, many pages burnt, and all my diary for last week gone, with records of many great and surprizing events, both at home and abroad. Which I will make it my business to repair, with God's help, when I can find leisure thereto. A

1915 very naughty foul day, so that I went not abroad.
Oct. Comes to me Mr. Eves, and we fell discoursing of publick matters. Speaking of Sir E. Carson's giving up of his office, Eves reports him a man of good principles, but most passionate and opiniastre. He tells how the Russians and French both be grievously out of suits with us; that the Tsar hath writ a letter to the King, under his own hand, in which he do demand the instant dismission of Asquith and Sir E. Grey, or he will make his severall peace with William; that my Lord Northcliffe (this Eves hath from his son) is gone over into France to see Joffre, and 'tis believed they will concert measures for evicting my Lord Kitchener out of his office. On all sides our affairs do sink lower. Mr. Wm. Grace, the Crickett Champioun, died yesterday, which is as if we had lost, as it were, one of the nation's very land-marques; and is to me in a manner personall, having once catcht him out at cover-point, a brave catch with my left hand, when he did bring a Mary-le-Bone XI. to play against XXII. of Huntingdon.
Oct. 25 Up this day, with a vile sneazy rheum, come of the coldness and wet of the ayr, by reason of which I staid again within doors, and to go through the house-books. I find all shop-men's charges very shamefully encreased upon us, and most shamefull of all sultana raisins, being now gone to 1*s.* the lb. God knows I never thought to see the time when I should pay



MR. EVES

1s. the lb. for sultana raisins. Mistress Topper, the Admirall's lady, coming to drink a dish of tea with my wife, she speaks very sharply of the miscarriages of Sir E. Grey; that she was herself warned many months agone by her brother, through his wife's ½-sister's husband having estates in Corfu, that no faith was to be put in the Greeques; which, instantly upon hearing, the Admirall did forward to Sir E. Grey, but was paid no heed to. Also she tells, what I had not heard before, that the King (Constantine) was stabbed last spring, not by an insurrectionary, as then affirmed, but by the Queen herself, being in a paroxysmatick fury for his making as if he would obtemper to Monsieur Venizelos. 1915 *Oct.*

To the Reform Club, and to eat lunch with Sir T. Carboys, where I find they have she-waiters to serve in the coffee-room, as we have in ours, and so it is, I believe, in near all the clubs; and truly a strange thing that we should live to see it, making the Pell Mell clubs to look like Sir J. Lyons his tea-houses. Allbeit, reflecting upon this, I believe I would as soon be served by a maid as a man, given she be comely; as to which it do behove all our club committees in these days to exercise a nice discretioun. In the Reform Club, it seems, they do draw their own water from a well, which I did not know till Sir T. Carboys, telling us of it, would have us each take a glass, himself drinking *Oct.* 26

1915 *Oct.* naught else, which put me in a twitter, fearing we should have only a poor meal; but one of the company, a capn. by name Mirrilees, being out of France on leave, says he will make bold to ask for a pot of ale, which gave me a like boldness, and followed his example. Presently this capn., being of a Highlanders' regiment of foot, tells us what did astonish me beyond everything, to wit, how Hindenburg, William's generall, is no other than our generall, Sir H. Macdonald, that was called 'Fighting Mac' when he fought in my Lord Kitchener's army in Egypt; whose killing of himself in Paris was only feigned, but he flies privily to Berlin, and there offers his sword to the Emperour. Moreover, Capn. Mirrilees will have it that the reason of the Germans being such good fighting men is their being led by two Macs; for the other is von Mackensen, and he is in truth a Mackenzie, of the Mackenzies of Strathpyffle. Speaking of whom, Capn. Merrilees believes that he hath as good as beat the Serbs, and by this time touching hands with the Bulgars; which done, naught shall stay their invading Egypt with a mighty army, save only our sending betimes a million men to the East, of which God knows there is small hope.

Oct. 27. Up, and into the City, and to call at our company's office. Here catcht Mr. Bimley, our secretary, with his shoes and hose off, and to trim his corns. He mighty apologetick, being that until my coming none hath entered the

office since last Monday was a se'nnight, so he 1915
making himself ready for a route march of the *Oct.*
Stockwell train-band come Saturday. He speaks of his being very hard put to it for finding work to be done in the office, and now sets himself to take stock of the stationery against this ½ yeare's end. So I bade him eat lunch with me at the railway inn by Liverpool Street. He tells me a strange story of young Mo Levison (Sir Moses' nephew), being with his regiment in the North of England, how he was lately married, and on his last night of bachelorhood bids his fellow officers and other friends to dine with him, where champagne and other wines, and all merrie. Presently to play cards, and plaid on into the small hours; whereby 'twas found, upon settling, that Mo's guests among them do owe him not much less than 200*l*, and he had their money or checks for all of it. So with this starts next day for a royall honeymoon, and yet hath something in hand after all paid. Which, being young Mo, is a credible thing enough. This night with my wife to the Shaftesbury play-house, and to hear 'Carmen' done in English, but I thought not much of it. I was able to take my wife to the play, allbeit vowed against play-houses during the warr under a 5 pounds forfeit, by reason of this being the birthday of Aunt Cecilia Pepys (now with God), and so exempted from my vow by implication, together with all other family high-days. And the high-days in my wife's

1915 family must, I think (we two being one flesh), fall within the same terms.

Oct. 28 (*Simon's and Jude's Day*) This day news of the Austrians touching hands with the Bulgars in Serbia, which troubles me greatly. To the club, and there heard from Mr. Eves that my Lord Bishop of * and the —— Embassadour, having been taken for spyes, were shott in the Tower at sunrise yesterday. There hath, it seems, been a great shooting of spyes in the Tower this month past, above 30 times more than is given out, and among them 5 or 6 members of Parliament and other notable men; which is very sad. After lunch word on the tapes of the French Ministers all yielding up their offices; but the cause is not said. And what evil thing shall befall next, God knows. At my coming home to dinner, Cozen Penthesilea with my wife. She now full Colonel of the Regiment of Women-in-War Hustlers (as they have named themselves), yet what be their duties, save to hustle about the town in their regimentalls, I cannot learn. Cozen wearing a khaki flap-hatt, hussar jacquet, short knee-skirt, and high boots. But, Lord! to see Mrs. Colonel sit, cigarette in mouth, on our dining-table, a-swinging her legs and slapping her boots with her little swagger-switch; most ridiculous beyond everything.

Oct. 29 To White Hall, and there met Mr. Tyke, who gives me the most lamentable news possible that they have of the King, he being thrown from his horse in France, whither he is gone

to inspect the troops; and is, Mr. Tyke believes, hurt pretty badly. Which do greatly trouble me, lest it be that the German devils have done the King some mischief. And so, the news getting about the town, I find many thinking. 1915 *Oct.*

Yesterday died, to my great sorrow, good Dr. Donaldson, Master of Magdalene College, in Cambridge. A letter this day from Roger which did please me beyond everything, telling of our kinsman Capn. G. Pepys, how he hath gotten the D.S.O. It is very observable how so many Pepyses be now risen to good honour and estate, bating only brother Tom. *Oct.* 30

A very foul wet day, but, being All Hallows Eve, did make shift to go to church, and there heard a vain fellow play the fool on the Communion of Saints. This afternoon comes Squillinger. He tells me, by what he do hear from one of the court, that the King was indeed thrown, and the cause of it, which was their giving him a mare to ride, and not a gelding as should have been; for in mares is no certainty, no more than in women, and the most seeming docile of them ever given to fitts of skittishness or sudden panick. Speaking of Churchill, Squillinger hears that he is greatly displeased with the other Ministers, and there have been some high words betwixt him and Asquith. Whereby 'tis held by some that he shall shortly come out and range himself with Carson, and like to make, God knows, a pretty pair of hotheads. *Oct.* 31 (*Lord's Day*)

1915 This day was 28 years we buried Grandmother
Nov. 1 Pepys at Brampton. A rare woman, and had
(*All* all her own teeth to the last. Reading this day
Hallows of a soldier come out of Flanders, who is dead-
Day) dumb through the shock of German bombs. And was so for 2 months and more, till one day he goes out and gets mighty tipsy, and in that condition finds his speech again. Which is a strange thing to learn, that a man may drink himself speechless, yet, if he be speechless while sober, he may by drinking get his speech back. Very evil tidings of the Serbs being driven back, on the one side by the Bulgars, on the other by the Germans and Austrians; yet 'tis said they do slaughter the Germans in great numbers. Which is the one comfort we have just now of the warr, that we, the French, the Russians, and the Serbs, do every day kill off so many Germans.

Nov. 2 Up and to walk in St. James's Park, and
(*All* there saw for the first time the most brave show
Souls) that they do make of cannons and other things taken from the Germans; most curious to see beyond anything. One thing that surprizes me was seeing the smallness of the trench-mortars, having supposed them great mortars, but are small things set on tripods, not much bigger than Dr. Blabb's microscope.

With Generall Pirpleton to Wellington Barracks, where my Lord Kitchener reviews the City trainbands. A noble muster, above 2,000 of them, of whom was Squillinger; and afterwards come home with us, to drink a dish of tea. He tells that the great difference between my Lord of ' * ' and my lady, he suspecting her with Mr. ' ', hath in some way or other been made up, and not to come before the courts; which I should, I suppose, be glad of, and yet I am in a manner sorry. This night I did first have my wife shampoo my head, which she did well enough for a first shampooing, and shall save me *6d.* at the barber's; the like every sennight for the duratioun of the war, please God. 1915 *Nov.* 3

To the club, and there news comes that M. Venizelos hath thrown out the Greeque Ministers on a vote of confidence; which is a good hearing. To His Majesty's house, on a very civill invitation from Sir H. Tree, who would have me see a new piece called 'Mavourneen,' by L. Parker, which for a play is naught, save only in Lily Elsie's doing her part most sweatly, but the stage scenes and the players' cloathes most brave beyond everything, being of the time of King Charles. And what is most notable of all, the first S. Pepys and his houschold again brought on the stage, and this, to my great content, the 2nd time within 12 months. E. Sass playing him in a manner not ill, yet with *Nov.* 4

1915 too much farce, as par example, his bussing
Nov. Mercer in a publick place at The Wells; being a thing not to be believed of so sober, discreet a man, that he should thus imperill his reputacon. Mrs. Pepys, moreover, is made, I think, overmuch a simple hoyden, more than was her real nature, yet looks well enough; as, for that matter, does our great Samuel, most of all in his plum-velvets slashed with gold, when he comes to White Hall. It did please me beyond everything to see them, as it were come to life, and to have it set forth to our neighbours what a great part in our history was played by the first S. Pepys.

Nov. 5 Up, and on foot to the club to eat lunch, being my wife's day for rolling bandages; and on the way did look in many streets thinking to see a Guy Fawkes effigy, and if it should be German William or von Bissing. But not one could I discern; moreover, 'tis given out no fire works shall be discharged this night, save by licence of a King's Generall. Which do show very sadly how the warr do repress all publick merriment. At the club read of our horsemen being in touch with the Bulgars in Serbia, and pray God they do continue to touch them. Presently one comes in with news of my Lord Kitchener having thrown up his place, and such a to-do everywhere as never was, men telling on all sides how we be now utterly undone, not only by the loss of my Lord, but by the

quarrels of the King's Ministers. Home, very heavy, but on the way coming by a news-sheet, 'tis now given out by authority of the Ministers, that my Lord hath done no such thing, only departed awhile on a matter of publick urgency, and Asquith to keep his place warm against his coming back. But what that shall truly mean, God knows. 1915 *Nov.*

To church, and afterwards to walk in Hide Park, being a dull day, but fair, and there met Mr. Eves and others walking. The talk is all of the Globe news-sheet last night taken in arrest by a posse of constables, and all their papers seized and presses broak; which, it seems, was done for their asseverating that my Lord Kitchener hath resigned up his office, notwithstanding the other Ministers denying this to be so. Come to drink tea with us Roger's wife and her friend Madame de Block, she lately escaped out of Brussels over Holland. Speaking of the shooting of Miss Cavell by order of von Bissing, she tells how a notable American there did, on the day before, send a dispatch by telegraph to their Embassadour in Berlin, praying him to intercede with the Emperour. But the Censor, before he would have the dispatch delivered to the Embassadour, took it first to William, who bids him stay delivering of it until next morning, making as it had been delayed by accident. So when the Embassadour comes next day with the telegram, he finds *Nov. 7 (Lord's Day)*

1915 *Nov.* William to all seeming in a great tosse, and deploring that he hath come too late. 'For had I but known in time, your Excellency,' quoath he, 'God knows I would surely have pardoned the poor lady.'

Nov. 8 'Tis this day advertised, to my great content, that Cozen Stockdale, the colonel of gunners, is promoted to brigadier-generall. He is, I believe, the first generall that hath ever been in our family, allbeit have had 2 admiralls, a bishop, and a justice of the King's Bench. My Lord Northcliffe writes very high this day, by the Times news-sheet, of the King's Ministers, how they do in all things mismanage the warr. By which it is understood that he would challenge them to deal with him as they have dealt with the Globe. It is on all hands feared what shall come of this contention between my Lord and the Ministers, and whether he will break them or they him.

Nov. 9 With my wife to Sir M. Levison, to his office, and to see my Lord Mayor go in procession to the Judges, being my old friend Sir C. Wakefield, and like to make a most fair good mayor. Yet am mighty sorry for him in his coming to his mayoralty in time of warr, all feasts and banquettings stopped, and the Mansion House as dead as Uncle Athanasius his Welch parsonage. A very noble, brave show, yet marred by rain; soldiers and sailors, of all arms, and what did set the crowd chearing beyond everything, a

whole batterie of cannons taken by our army from the Germans, very curious to see coming in a Lord Mayor's Show. Another thing that pleased me to see was their bringing in procession the guns and searchlights for saving the town from the Zeppelin shipps. As to which, one of the company, being of the defence corps, did tell me of their having now a device for discovering the range of shipps in the air, as true as on sea or land. He believes that no airshipp shall now come over the town but what our guns shall sink it. Pray God it be so; allbeit small joy for such as shall have the shipp fall on their heads. My Lord Mayor passed, Sir Moses to entertain us to a very brave meal of meats, pasties, and all manner of rich dishes, and of wines no stint, both champagne and other wines. So home, and all merrie. 1915 *Nov.*

To the club, and there speaking with Mr. Eves of my Lord Kitchener's being gone into the Levant, he hears that 'tis through Ministers having word of a secret motion set on by Queene Sophie of Greece, whereby the Greeques will turn upon us, at the signal given, and to cut off our army and the French from Salonica. Whereby 'tis held that my Lord is our best man to put the fear of God in them, as I pray he shall. Ill news coming of one of our transport ships being attaqued in the Mediterranean by the Germans with an under-water-boat; above 100 killed or hurt. And, what is worse, a great *Nov.* 10.

1915 *Nov.* Italian barque, *Ancona*, sunk in the same waters, with 300 that sailed on her all perished. And some of them being Americans, 'tis thought that Mr. Wilson, in Washington, shall be moved to write the Germans a very high note; which is, I believe, like enough, he having a known courage in writing.

Nov. 11 I find the Commons were in a very ill-humour yesterday, by reason of no Ministers being present when they fell to debating the Dardanelles business; which was held to be a flouting of the House, and Sir F. Banbury to move and carry the adjournment in a high speech. To show how madd we are at home here, and unfit for any troubles, I have word this evening of all the shell-loaders in a great shopp striking off work, because a shell-caster was brought in at a pinch to load shells; which is, it seems, a trespass against their rules that a shell-caster should put his hand to a shell-loader's work. God preserve us!

Nov. 13 To the Queen's Hall and to hear Sir H. Wood with his band of musiciens play a sinfonia of Beethoven, and many other choice pieces, all played most neat and tuneable beyond everything. Only it troubled me to see so few people sit in the best seats, and I would have them made more chepe so long as the warr lasts and the taxes be so high.

Nov. 15 Up betimes and to find a white frost, and this is now the third day of a very eager winter

weather; so that on going abroad I wore my winter coat with the fur lining, and the collar and cuffs of Persian lamb's wool. This is, I believe, the first time of my ever wearing it so early in the fall. Walking in St. James's Park, and to see the show which my Lords do there make of guns and engines of warr taken from the enemy by our ships; as, to wit, a great gun from the *Emden*, two or three torpedoes, and sundry mines of the enemy, recovered from the sea; most devilish engines, charged with so much as 280 lbs. of gun cotton, so that how we shall ever build ships to withstand the exploding of them, I cannot see, and least of all with men of no better wits than be now at the Navy Office. Also they show here three great flying machines taken from the enemy by our flying men, which I was very glad to see. Looking at these machines, whom should I meet but Mr. Mynns, who lay in the same inn with us at Harrogate Wells; so to walk with him to Piccadilly, lamenting our condition for want of good counsel and Ministers all at 6's and 7's. He carries me to his house by Bryanston Square to eat lunch with him, and there I found his lady, a fine woman, and three the prettiest children of theirs that ever I knew allmost. A plain warr-lunch, with 2 cold meats and one hott pudding, yet the manner of serving it very genteel, and excellent discourse. Among other things we spoke of the princes, of whom 'tis reported this

1915 *Nov.*

1915 *Nov.* day that Prince Albert is fallen sick while on liberty, and cannot rejoin his ship. And concerning the Prince of Wales Mr. Mynns tells me what he hears from his nephew in France, a capn. of foot, how the Prince is for ever bent on going into the fighting line, and what a trouble they have to keep him out of danger, he caring naught for German shot. In particular he spoak of one occasion when the Prince sat to dinner with other officers, and, they sitting long over their wine and segars, presently he is missed, and the officer in charge of him thrown in such a twitter as never was. So two of them in a motor-coach to pursue him, and presently they come up with the Prince trotting full speed for the trenches, as it had been after the beagles at Oxford. Which methought a fair royall thing, that he should chuse rather the alarms of the trenches than the smoaking and talking of a mess-table.

My wife shows me this night an advertisement she hath received of a great concourse that shall be held in the Albert Hall, come Thursday, at the bidding of Mistress Pankhurst and my Lord Willoughby de Broke, where they will impeach Sir E. Grey for his betraying the Serbs, and motion to be made for removing him from his Secretaryship of State. And my wife, like a fool, being minded to join them, I did straitly charge her that she go not abroad that night, which if she should do, I will not

grieve for her head being broak. For though, 1915
God knows, the present Ministers have brought *Nov.*
our affairs to a pretty parlous state, yet if we should change Asquith and Grey for Mistress Pankhurst and my Lord Willoughby de Broke, we should be no better than the Israelites under Rehoboam, and to be chastised with scorpions where now we be chastised with whips only.

All the talk this day is of W. Churchill, *Nov.* 16
who makes last night a great speech to the Commons, and to justify his resigning up his place; a very good apologia for himself in his dealing with the fleet, but had not a few side-jerks at my Lords Kitchener and Fisher. To the club, and there, at our lunching, Admirall Topper and Generall Pirpleton did fall anew to their disputacion touching the Dardanelles. As to which, the Admirall very highly commends Churchill for his being minded to send our ships yet a third time into the Streights. He believes that, this done, De Robeck had assuredly forced the passage, given only that he had to his flagg a sufficiency of light frigates, such as the *Cockchafer*, handled as was the *Cockchafer* in the taking of the Pei-Wo Forts, when Topper did command her. At this the Generall waxing mighty contemptuous, and to say of the Pei-Wo Forts that they were but armed with child's popguns, and likens the *Cockchafer* to the Margatte hoy. Whereby being striken speechless, the Admirall to draw

1915 off, and to find anchorage in the smoaking-room.

Nov. 17 'Tis given out that the letting of the Albert Hall to Mistress Pankhurst and my Lord Willoughby de Broke is revoaked; so at breaking our fast I did bid my wife observe how good advice I had given her, for otherwise there had been for certain a great riot. Very ill news from Serbia, where, it seems, the Austrians and Germans on the one hand and the Bulgars on the other do sorely press the Serbs, and like ere long to have the whole land under their heel. Going abroad this day, I find that on all sides men do fear greatly for the safety of our soldiers and the Frenchmen in Serbia, and this not only for the Bulgars in front of them, but for the treachery of the Greeques' king in their rear. At the club comes Mr. Eves with news that four of our Ministers—to wit, Asquith, Grey, Balfour, and Ll. George—being now instituted a warr council, be set out this day for Paris, and to consult with the French Ministers, which shall surely mean that new unforeseen troubles be afoot. Talk on all sides of our fleet and the French being despatched to the Piræus, but Mr. Tyke coming in, he denies this, allbeit he believes that the French would have it. I asked Mr. Tyke, touching the Italiens, whether they will send an army to Serbia, and he believes they cannot do this for lack of money, but if we will lend them 200 million pounds we may

have 200 thousand of their soldiers. So it seems we must bear the whole burden of this warr on our backs, both fighting ourselves and paying our Allies for fighting, and makes us like a man with a family of poor relations to keep. Thinking of this as I walked home, no sooner am I got there than comes the post-girl, and news of Sister Pal being brought to bed of a boy. I do resolve, whatever suasions they use, not to stand god-father, being already god-father 6 times over, and do cost me, upon a generall reckoning, 10 pounds a yeare; which is as much, I think, as can justly be expected of any Christian man. 1915 *Nov.*

News this day of one of our hospitall ships sunk in the Channel by a mine, and above 70 drowned of poor sick and wounded soldiers from France that had thought to be safe in England last night. Each day now bringing us tidings of some new calamity, I do resolve that henceforth I will not so much as open any news-sheet till such time as I have broaken my fast, considering that ill news do come worse to a man upon an empty stomack. Being my wife's day for rolling bandages, I to eat lunch at the club, where was Admirall Topper, and he believes that this hospitall ship, the *Anglia*, was lost by a German mine, being laid by an underwater-boat, and they now have boats so cunningly made that they can lay mines with them under the sea. But this Generall Pirpleton to deny *Nov.* 18

1915 *Nov.* very stoutly, holding that it is a British mine, and broak adrift in the late gales, being so damnably ill-laid by our sailors. At which I did protest, and we came nigh having high words, but for the Generall being called to his lunch. Presently, Squillinger coming, he informs us of what did lately befall Professor Blodger, of the Megatherium; he living in the club since his mother died in 1892, and thought to have been the last woman he ever spoak to. But no sooner do they bring women to serve at the Megatherium than within a month the Professor disappears, and on the same day one of the wenches, and it seems they have made a match of it.

Nov. 19 Up betimes, and on foot to the Burlington Arcade, being in want of a new neckcloth. Here Mr. Binks did show me a new manner of tying a bow for the neck, being that the tie is twice wound around the collar, instead of once, and this double winding of the tie hath a very neat modish effect. So to get me three ties for this manner of tying, all of Ceylon silk, a very chaste pattern, and by taking the three did save 9*d.*, to my great content. It is given out that our Ministers be returned from Paris; so if they have accomplished aught there, 'tis mighty soon done, sooner than I would have credited it of them. They coming back, W. Churchill is gone out, he commissioned as a major of yeomen, but whether he will be long content



IT SEEMS THEY HAVE
MADE A MATCH OF IT

with that rank many do doubt. Meeting young Eves by Charing Cross, he hears that, at his bidding good-bye to F. E. Smith, Churchill did say to him that he carries a field-marshal's baton in his suit case. I pray God he do not set himself to supplant Sir J. French. 1915 *Nov.*

To church, and heard a good sermon by the vicar, a very excellent, persuasive, good. moral sermon. He very earnestly bidding all to a concourse touching missions, come Tuesday, I did resolve that my wife shall go thereto, and we agreed that she shall have an egg to her tea and I to dine at the club. This afternoon to the Albert Hall, and there heard very good musick plaid by L. Ronald and his band of musiciens, in particular a sinfonia of Beethoven (his fifth), plaid most nobly beyond everything. R. Radford singing, and sings excellent well, but his songs I liked not, save for his singing 'The Two Grenadiers' at his being recalled. It is very observable in giving of concerts on Sundays how the singers do often chuse to sing none but lugubrious, dull songs, and these not dull by reason of their being sacred, but only dull prophane songs. Given out this day by the news-sheets our having promulgated a blockade of the Greeque ports; whereby 'tis thought we shall bring King Constantine to his senses, as I pray it shall soe prove. *Nov 21 (Stir-Up Sunday)*

Up, and to walk in Hide Park for a gust, being a very fair, frosty morning, and there I *Nov. 22*

1915 *Nov.* saw ice on the Serpentine River. To the club, and to eat lunch, whereto I would have eaten a dish of macaroni cheese, but they did serve it most foully smoaked, so that I was put in a pretty tosse, and presently to write to the committee. In the smoaking room Mr. Pye, and he mighty savage of a mutton chopp, served to him black without and blue within. Joining us Admirall Topper, Squillinger, and other members we fell discoursing in very high terms of the conduct of the club's affairs, and this in many particulars; whereof Mr. Pye did indite a schedule; as, for example: *Item*, the cooking vile beyond everything, and most of all in respect of grilling, as to which 'tis said we have had allready 5 chief-cooks these last 15 months (2 interned for alien enemies), and each one a naughtier cook than the last. *Item*, the service of the waiting women worse than that of the makeshift fellows they did displace. *Item*, the windows never rightly cleaned for the duration of the warr, whereby a man, be his eyes never so good, cannot read in the morning room by daylight. *Item*, the page-boys' hands more fitt for chimney sweeps than club pages. *Item*, the match-boxes in the smoaking-room by no means properly filled, so that at this moment there be three boxes empty, and five other boxes on examination found to contain but 19 matches among them. Upon these recitals, we present (being in all 11 members) did resolve,

jointly and severally, that it shall be our business to chuse fitt and proper men to serve on the committee, and have them returned come the January electioun. 1915 *Nov.*

A letter from brother Tom from Gilford, where he is now in billets with his regiment; who have, says he, made him treasurer of their men's foot-ball club, and is now 3*l.* short on his moneys, and, if he make it not good, shall mean his being brought to a court-martial. So with this he would have me to lend him the 3 pounds. This vexes me mightily, for I cannot have our family's name brought into publique scandal through Tom; yet how, in these warr-times, am I to spare him 3 pounds? So to write and ask him what money he can command, by borrowing or otherwise; and if he can make up 30*s.*, I will lend him the like amount till come Christmas. 'Tis now given out upon authority that we have no blockade in force against the Greeques, but only, I suppose, the threat of it, if they chuse not to come to our terms. Which troubles me for the fear our Government be too easy with these wrigglers. Talking hereof with my wife, all she thinks of is, if we blockade the Greeques, how then shall she get Zante currants to our Christmas plum-porridge, which is like the woman's silliness. *Nov.* 23

Father's and mother's wedding day (both with God), and were married this day was 56 yeares. Which is for me a high-day, and all *Nov.* 24

1915 *Nov.* vows absolved. So with my wife to the Savoy Playhouse, to the daylight performance, for fear of the ayrships and the darkness of the town by night, and saw a very good play by H. Vachell, called 'The Case of Lady Camber.' H. B. Irving and all the others doing their parts most excellently. To the club, my wife being gone home, and all the talk is of my Lord Derby, who hath made an harangue to the broakers on 'Change, and in it did as good as name my Lord St. Davids for a liar and my Lord Ribblesdale for a traitour. 'Tis thought that they both shall send their seconds to wait on him. Mr. Eves, coming from Westminster, tells us of the new trouble that the Ministers be fallen into with their bill that they would lay before the Commons' House to extend the duratioun of the Parliament, which otherwise shall end come January. And was to have been laid yesterday, but postponed, and now, says Eves, not laid to-day, and not like to be this week. Which is, it seems, in part through the disagreements of Ministers among themselves, but most of all through their fearing some of the Commons, that they will not consent to this bill. Of whom chief is Sir E. Carson, and he, 'tis believed, will resist the bill to the last, and shall find many to support him, and most of all in the Lords' House. These dissensions among our nobles and leaders be very sickening to hear of, and a mighty evil example to the common people.

Come this morning both good and ill news of the warr; namely, that the Serbs be overwhelmed in one place by the Austrians, in another by the Germans, and the capital of their Government removed with their army to Albania. So this is now the second king and government that have been overturned and driven out of their land by these scourges of our time. Secondly, from Asia news of our army winning a very bloody battle against the Turks on the Tigris, and this battle fought near the city of Ctesiphon, which I had thought dead and buried in the desert these ten centuries gone, but doth, it seems, still stand, allbeit in some measure decayed. Meeting Sir M. Levison by Charing Cross, we spoke of this matter, and he believes that when this warr is ended, and we have gotten possession of the Euphrates railway and the Turques' dominions in those parts, we shall by extending this railway restore their former prosperity; and not Ctesiphon alone, but Babylon, Nineveh, and many ancient cities to revive their former grandeur. For which, he says, there is need of naught but a sufficiency of capitall, and this shall assuredly be gotten in the City by sound companies formed to that end. Which I was glad to hear, yet how much capitall shall be left in the City come such time as the warr is ended, God knows. 1915 *Nov.* 25

To Richmond in Surrey and to eat our lunch with my wife's friend, Mistress Mullins. *Nov.* 26

1915 *Nov.* A very fair meal of three dishes, good company, and all merrie. By and by to walk in Terrace Garden and to the chrysanthemum house, where as brave a show of these flowers of all manners and sizes as ever I beheld. But, Lord! to see them pulling down the Star and Garter, and to think of what merrie hours I did once spend there, before I was married; which makes me mighty sad to think of. So home, where whom should I find smoaking one of my segars but brother Tom? Whom I was at first minded to pack off shortly; but he telling me that his regiment is ordered for foreign service, and it is, he believes, for the Levant, and he is come to bid us good-bye, my heart melts towards my scape-grace brother, thinking it may be the last time of my seeing him. So to feast him heartily, and presently a bottle of the second-best port for drinking his health; and by the time of his parting did give him 5*l.* that he may pay his debts and want for nothing. Yet he is no sooner gone than it misgives me that I have no more than his word for the regiment going abroad, in which I pray God forgive me if I do Tom a wrong.

Nov. 29 Up betimes and to the City, and to discourse with my broaker concerning consols. As to which have been in a pretty stewe this se'nnight past, having fallen so low as 57, by reason of the prices for selling being made free, which God knows why they did, and many foreboding

that within a week the price shall come to 50; but the prices being now better, and my money in some degree abated, I believe it shall be to my advantage to sell 500. Seeing Mr. McGallup, he tells me the price is now 60, and like to go better; notwithstanding which he very urgently counsels me against selling, unless I have assurance of a better use for my money. Which I believe I have, knowing of many who have of late profited mightily by buying of rubber shares. Only this I would not tell McGallup, being minded first to speak with Sir M. Levison, of whom I have hoapes that he shall prove serviceable to me therein. So bade McGallup sell for me 500 at 60 or upwards, and afterwards at the club hear that he hath done this at $60\frac{3}{8}$; to my great content. A mighty severe order comes out this day, made by the King in Council for to restrain the drinking of ale and strong waters, whereby no tavern nor club shall sell such lickors before noon, nor within other hours to that end appointed. It is thought that this restrictioun shall greatly move the common people, and many fearing great riots; but all is quiet, I thank God, at least in our part of the town. 1915 Nov.

Being a holy day and I of all vows and penances absolved, I did by telephone bid Sir M. Levison to dine with me at the club this night and afterwards to the Empire musique house; whereto he consents, and shall give me *Nov.* 30 (*Andrew Day*)

1915 *Nov.* occasion to speak with him touching rubber companies' shares. To the club, where came to me Admirall Topper and Mr. Pye, and would have me stand for the committee come January electioun, saying that none other is so well-fitted to search out and reform our present abuses; whereof they did mention a further particular, to wit the club dusters, as to which the Admirall learns of our paying 5*d.* each for them to a shopp in Oxford Street, yet he knows a shopp in Edgware Road where they do sell dusters for 4¾d., as good dusters as ours, or better. He and Mr. Pye both using a great insistence that I will allow them name me, I did agree to consider of the matter, whether I will or noe. I confess it contents me not a little, their having so high a value for me.

For Sir M. Levison an especiall good dinner with champagne wine, and all merrie. Anon speaking of rubber shares, and Sir Moses did open himself pretty fully, and names to me sundry companies whose shares, if bought now, shall, he believes, be enhanced 10 or 20 per centum come January. I pray God this shall repay me my costs of entertayning him, and of the 4 segars he had (6s.), 2 at the club and 2 to put in his pocket. One thing he told me that surprised me to hear; how in Mincing Lane they do pin great hoapes on the Germans sinking some of our rubber ships in the Mediterranean Sea, whereby if 5,000 tons should go to the

bottom of the sea, the price of rubber shall rise a full 1s. per lb., and the companies' shares with it, so that 'tis an ill wind that blows nobody good. Dinner despatched, we to the Empire, where a revue called 'Mind Your Step,' but save for G. Graves' fooling and Ethel Levey playing some good turns, I thought not much of it. The town is now all madd for these 'revues,' as they call them, and even some play-houses given over to them, but wherein they do excel such rare good entertainment as we had aforetime at the Empire and other musique-houses, I know not. 1915 *Nov.*

1915 Dec. 1 Up with a naughty headake, which I do lay to flinging off my hat in the taxi-coach, at my coming home last night, whereby the wind blew on my head. To the 'phone, and to bid Mr. McGallup buy me 200 Tony Lumkins and 200 Toplot Bunkums, being the names of the companies that Sir M. Levison did give me last night. It surprises me not a little that McGallup knows not of such names of companies, but having them writ plain on my dinner card, I bade him go find them. All the talk this day is of Sir J. Simon, his yesterday attaquing my Lord Northcliffe and his news-sheets in the Commons; he shewing by chapter and verse how the Germans have copied my Lord's writings into their own news-sheets and published them among the Bulgars, Greeques, Rumanians, and others, to our grievous undoing. To which my Lord do now make answer in very high terms, that the Radicalls do conspire to damage his news-sheets for the benefit of their own, and Sir J. Simon to use his office on that behalf. So it is a pretty quarrell, and what shall be the end of it God knows. To the club, and there Mr. McGallup rings for me by telephone, and he do swear that no such companies as I named to him do exist, nor ever did exist. Which

troubles me not a little, thinking Sir M. Levison hath made a fool of me. But Lord! calling him upon the telephone, it seems that I have misheard him and writ down the wrong names, and he will send the right names to my broaker; and with this he tells me that these companies' shares be risen to-day, the one 2*s.* 3*d.*, the other 2*s.* 9*d.* So there is 10 per centum of the profit I thought to make on them gone already, which makes me madd. 1915 *Dec.*

Came to me this night young Hinchingbrooke Pepys, Ned's 2nd boy. He on liberty from his ship in the North Sea, where they have been now these 2 months hunting for German underwater boats, of which, he tells me, they have taken 2, but of the manner of taking them naught would he say, being on parole as to that, in which I do commend him; so bade him eat lunch with us to-morrow, and we will go to a playhouse, which, being for the sake of my own brother's son, and he home from the warr, I believe I may do with a good conscience, my vow notwithstanding.

A fair, bright day, mighty welcome after the late rains. So on foot to Bond Street, and to get seats for the Duke of York's house. Anon to the barber's for having my head trimmed and there fell in with Mr. Minns. He spoke of a very dark plot against the State, brought to light by certain of the news-sheets; and is, it seems, for sending food into Germany by way *Dec.* 2

1915 *Dec.* of Denmark, and is formed of a party of Radicall food-merchants, and certain Ministers of the King believed to be privy thereto. God save us from all such rogues. Home, and to open a bottle of Burgundian wine for Hingchinbrooke. So, having well fed and drunk, we to see 'L'Enfant Prodigue,' which is a French play in dumb-show, most curious to see, with musick, and did, I believe, move me as much as at my first seeing it, nigh 25 years agone, while I was yet a batchelour. And this do in a manner surprise me, being that I am not in generall so easy moved by stage plays since I came 40, and ofttimes sadly disappointed in seeing again plays that did formerly delight me beyond measure.

Dec. 3 This day, meeting at the club Admirall Topper and Mr. Pye, I did acquaint them of my consent that they shall name me to be choasen of the committee come January. Which, indeed, I did in my own mind determine no later than last Tuesday, upon their request made; yet it shall, I think, become me better that I show a reluctance for undertaking this service. Spoak this night with my wife of Bella, our new mayd, what an ill-favoured, clumsy wench she is, and hath an evil habit of hard breathing while serving us at table. Moreover, her breakings of glass and crockery like to be the ruine of us. At which my wife flies in a tosse, and, says she, if I will not chuse stomack Bella, I will stomack

none, being that there are no mayds to be hired in all the town. Which is, I believe true, and most of all for such as do live in flatts; of whom some that I know do live for weeks with no mayd to wait on them. And, among others, Mr. Copley, with whom I spoak but yesterday of the best manner of cooking bacon for breakfast and peeling of potatoes, which, it seems, his lady do now expect of him, and to rise each morning by 6 of the clock for lighting the fires and cleaning the knives. So no more said to my wife as to our Bella; yet did fall to considering with myself whether it were not more to our comfort, and to the saving of my money also, if we should have a day-woman to help Cook in place of Bella. 1915 *Dec.*

This morning, being in doubt whether I have by me whiskey enough for my drinking till come Monday, did 'phone Tripp, the vintner, and to bid him deliver a dozen this forenoon. But, Lord! it seems that by this new Order of the Council he may not sell strong waters of a Saturday. Which is indeed a foolish, madd law, that because, for the defense of the realm, the common people be interdicted from getting over-served with strong lickors, to the hindrance of their making powder and shott for the King, yet sober citizens may not so much as get them a bottle of whiskey for drinking in their house to their meat. And to this purport I did write to the Post news-sheet a very plain, cogent *Dec.* 4

1915 *Dec.* letter. This despatched, to Kensington with my wife, to the Albert Hall, and there heard the 'Creation,' by Haydn; the first time I have heard it these 20 years, and do please me as much, I believe, as any musick of this sort that ever I heard. After that Elgar conducts his Carillon, and Madam Cammaerts to recite 'Chantons, Belges,' in English, most nobly. Home, and there getting most evil news of the warr. This is what the Turques have beaten our army away from Baghdad, and the Generall to retreat down the Tigris nigh 100 miles, and 2 of our river boats lost. So all our joy of winning a great victory over them at Ctesiphon comes to naught.

Dec. 6 To the club, and there heard many speak very bitterly of the improvidence of our ministers and generalls for their despatching against the Turques so far as nearly to Baghdad an army unequal for strength to the Turques' army. Of whom was Generall Pirpleton, and, being well versed in this sort of warfare by deserts and rivers, he tells me what our chief error is in this; namely, in our not sending with our army a great company of horsemen, who should, upon the Turques attaquing, encircle their flanks and threaten their rear; and most of all he laments that General Nixon raised not a company of cameleteers, such as that wherewith Pirpleton did himself serve in Egypt with my Lord Wolseley, whereby he did strike terror

into the dervises, and would, he believes, be the same with the Turques. Such a company he would himself levy even now, and this forenoon to White Hall and to see my Lord Kitchener hereon, but could not get speech with him. 1915 *Dec.*

Comes to pay his respects my tenant Mr. Scrivener from Brampton, being come to town for the Cattle Show. He brings for our eating a pair of foules and a Stilton cheese, which, God knows, be welcome enough in these evil days. To Bond Street, and there saw certain most excellent satirickal pictures of the warr, done by a Dutchman, L. Raemaekers, of which all the town do now talk. And mighty fine they are, both for the drawing of them, and most of all the fierce lampooning of German William and his men. Meeting young Eves, he tells me that he hath it from the editor of the *Telegraaf* news-sheet, of Amsterdam, wherein these pictures publisht, that the Germans did lately offer Raemaekers a great sum of money, many thousand pounds of our money, so he would but desist from making his pictures against them and their Emperour, which do go all over the world, and to hurt them more than all the armies of their enemies. But this bribe Raemaekers did refuse, disdaining it, and for answer says that 'In this warr to be a moral neutral is a thing impossible for a man.' Which methought well said. Speaking with my wife this night concerning house expences, I bade her have no *Dec. 7*

1915 *Dec.* minced meat made for our Christmas eating, but to buy ½ dozen of the pastry-cook, which shall save me, I believe, 5*s.*, and good enough to look at on the table, being that I cannot eat them of late for fear of the spleen.

Dec. 8 Reading this day what is writ by a certain professor touching the late schedules of births, how he-babies be now born in proportion to she-babies as 1,055 to 1,000, whereas the proportion to be in ordinary no more than 1022.5 to 1,000. He proves, by the instance, out of many former records, that warr hath always caused a like encrease in the proportion of he-babies above she-babies. Which is very strange, but what the reason be, God knows. Drinking tea with Mr. Eves and his lady, here was a young capn., who did divert us with telling what hath lately befallen him in getting billets for his men; as to wit, one woman tells him that all her children be down with mumps; but he going next door, here the woman would know why they billet men on her, she having a great family, and not rather on her neighbour who hath none. So he goes back and billets 6 men on the first madam. Also of another madam pleading her new furniture and floor clothes, but will let the soldiers lie in a shed down the garden, where is a fire place and it makes good, dry, snugg lying. So he with her to see the shed, but returning to the parlour, 'This is a fine big room,' says he; 'and will put 4 men here.'

Whereat 'For goodness' sake, sir,' cries she; 1915
'what of my new furniture?' 'That, mis- *Dec.*
tress,' says he, 'shall very well goe in your shed.' By what this capn. tells, I do thank God for my living in town in a flatt rather than in a country place where soldiers be quartered.

Home, but no sooner there than my wife tells me of our Cook in a rebellion against my interdicting of minced meat, and to vow she will no longer live in a family where they make not minced pies for keeping Christmas. And now, it seems, she hath a letter from her lieutenant, the milk-carrier, that is prisoner in Germany, and he begs for food to save him from starving. Of which my wife did tell me naught, but, like a fool, must plan with Cook their despatching Christmas chear to this prisoner, and here is the reason of Cook's rebelling upon the minced pies. So, since I cannot suffer the jade to quit now, and no Christmas dinner to eat, I must, I suppose, obtemper to her; yet means I am to furnish minced pies for German swine, who shall assuredly steal them from Cook's lieutenant. It is very observable how all serving wenches do carry themselves higher and higher every day, they knowing their own rarity, and makes them no more our servants but our tyrants. And what shall be the end of it, God knows.

A very cold foul day, and naught for it but *Dec.* 9
to hire a taxi-coach for getting to the club (10d.). There reading very evil news of the Bulgarians'

1915 *Dec.* onslaughts against the French and our men in Macedonia, and we yielding ground; the intent of the Greeques more than ever doubtfull, and all our affairs in a pretty messe. Presently comes Mr. Eves from White Hall, and speaks of great changes like to be made soon; my Lord Kitchener, being now returned from the Levant, to go into Egypt with commission as generalissimo of all our eastern armies; Ll. George to be brought into my Lord's place as Secretary at Warr; Sir J. French to be called home, and our army in France and Flanders to be, as to their chief command, under Generall Joffre. As to what may be the truth of these matters I cannot tell, nor yet how it shall advantage us; only it is certain we must do something.

My wife being taken of a naughty colick, with green-sickness, I sent for Dr. Blabb to her. From whom comes back word that he will wait on us so soon as he can be spared from the recruiting office. And after about 2 hours he comes. He speaks of the great multitude of recruits that do now come at my Lord Derby's call, which I was mighty glad to hear of. He, with 3 other chirurgeons, at work examining them till ½ after midnight last night, and again all this forenoon. He lays my wife's colick to her eating of an over-kept coney yesterday to her lunch, and makes me thank God I did eat lunch at the club.

Trimming myself this day, it comes to me 1915
to consider whether I shall not trim off the ends *Dec.* 11
of my moustache and whittle it away into only one narrow tuft of hair beneath my nose, after the fashion of what they do name the Charlie Chaplin moustache. Which, by what I hear, our soldiers did first copy from that play-actor, but now become the mode with about ½ our bloods. Anon, upon apprehensions of finding that this style perchance become me not, yet my moustache, thus clipped, cannot be soon replaced, I did stay my hand; being, God knows, no such light matter as that a man should adventure himself recklessly therein.

Seeing our cook go abroad this afternoon *Dec.* 12
most modishly dresst up, beyond everything, (*Lord's Day*)
and a hatt shaped like a man's beaver, with a cock's feather to the side, I spoke of this to my wife, wondering that the wench should thus bedizen herself the while her man starves in a German prison. But, Lord! my wife tells me that Cook walks out with another fellow these 5 Sundays past, having a chandler's business in Pimlico; and when my wife upbraids her, makes answer, very pert, that a wench cannot shame herself to walk out on Sunday without a man for the sake of a prisoner in Germany, and she would have my wife mind her own affairs. Which is a pretty sign of the lightness in love of all such wenches, and do set me pitying the poor fool prisoner among the German devils.

1915 *Dec.* 13 Up betimes and into the City to a meeting of our company's board, and is the day for passing the checks for us directors' fees. Mr. Bimley makes a mighty sorry report of our affairs; of profit this yeare not 1d. to go against managing charges, and with our banquers no more than 501*l.* to our credit. Which gives me no little concern for the share-holders, lest they shortly demand an abatement of the directors' fees. At the club this day Admirall Topper singled me out into the card room, being then empty, and there told me the complaints he meets every day about the miscarriages of the committee; among others of a woodcock lately served to Mr. Pye without watercress, and of the claret-cellar being found warmed, one day last week, to only 49½ degrees, allbeit, as all do know, 51 degrees is the right warmth for claret. He thinks this a very scandalous derelictioun by the steward, and would have me bear it in mind against my being choasen of the committee. It seems there be now already 7 members named for chusing, against 3 to be choasen, of whom Generall Pirpleton and Mr. Babbitt pledged to reforming the club's affairs.

Dec. 14 Meeting this morning Mr. Chopley, he going to his constable's duty, and walkt some way with him. He now promoted to sergeant; and do take, I believe, no little pride of it. He tells me of what lately befell a friend of his, who for fear of the Zeppelin ships would leave town

with his lady and children; so, thinking to make all especially safe, brings a constable and his wife into his house to take care of it. But the constable no sooner gone out at night on his beat, and his wife asleep in bed, than a party of thieves to break in and rob the house. As to which, none but a fool would hire a constable to guard his house from thieves, his absence for duty being regular and by this knowledgable beforehand to all house-breakers. Yet 'tis observable, as Mr. Chopley did remarque, how, for all our darkened lights and so many constables gone for soldiers, both house-breakers and street thieves do give but little trouble since we are at warr. Wherein some do discover a great marque of publick and patriotick spirit in even the basest of men; but Mr. Chopley lays it rather to the close vigilance of the special constables. Reports this night of our army and the French being withdrawn safely from Serbia into Greece, yet this not without most fierce fighting with the Bulgars. The Greeques' King, 'tis said, hath consented to remove all his forces from that region, in earnest that he will not fall upon our men. I pray it be so, for if but one man's life should hang upon the word or oath of any Levantine, the Lord in Heaven have mercy upon him! 1915 *Dec.*

On foot to White Hall, and to see Mr. Tyke upon a concern of Hinchingbrooke's, wherein I have hopes that he will serve me. *Dec.* 15

1915 *Dec.* Some discourse with him of the fleet in the Mediterranean Sea, and he told me of its being a harder business to catch the enemy's under-water boats in those waters than around our own coasts, which is by reason of the greater space for them to move, and the multitude of harbours and towns where they get supplies; and this not alone on the Turques' coast and the coast of Afrique, but, as 'tis feared, from the Spaniards and the Greeques supplying them privily. To the club, and there find all do commend B. Law his yesterday making of the Commons a most wise, noble, patriotick speech, wherein he says that notwithstanding the Radicalls have taken a catch of us by saving their Bill against property votes, if so be the duration of the Parliament be enlarged, yet he would chuse submit to this rather than the King's Government be overset in the face of the enemy. Nevertheless 'tis, methinks, over-tender to the Radicalls, they having no such scruples, but under cover of the common peril will incontinently rob of their birthright all such of us as have votes in respect of our property. And having robbed us of our votes, being our only defense, they will next, without any diffidence, despoil us of our property also. Which is a very naughty, devilish thing to think of. Sir H. Smith-Dorrien is this day appointed to lead an army against the Germans in the East Afriques. Concerning whom I had some

discourse with Generall Pirpleton, and he allows him to be a very good, bold, energetique commander, allbeit somewhat hasty of temper, and shall, 'tis hoped, restore our fortunes in those parts. 1915 *Dec.*

'Tis given out upon authority that Sir J. French hath resigned up his command in France and to come and have chief command of the King's forces at home; being what Mr. Eves foretold me this day was a se'nnight. And sets me wondering whether, if Eves had his authority for this, he shall not have had like authority for all else he did tell me. My Lord Alverstone dead, and very greatly lamented of all for a just, learned, discreet, pious man. Whom I did ever value, particularly for his singing in the quire of St. Mary Abbott's Church, in Kensington, what time I did also sing there, yet having my boy's voice; and once did pat me on the head and commend me very highly of my singing the anthem, to my great pride and content. And had a good stout voice, a high base voice, such as my man's voice when it came to me, allbeit not so stout as mine; and in his surplice to look most noble and devout. God rest him! This day I had word of brother Tom through Mr. Pye. He yesterday in Gilford and there meets Tom, but naught, it seems, said of Tom's regiment going to the warr. Whereby my mind misgives me more than before of my simplicity in my giving him 5*l.* *Dec* 16

1915 *Dec.* for outfitting him against his going over the seas; so hereon writing in straight terms and to have the truth from him.

Dec. 19 (*Lord's Day*) To church, and my wife wearing a new hatt, which is in shape a cylinder, but to taper upwards; no brimme, and the outer surface painted in black and white checks, so that it is like naught so much as one of the Spithead forts, made small. And so I did tell her, and do wonder that she should so waste our money in warr time. At this the wretch in teares, and to ask if it be not a fair thing that, being lady to a Navy Office pensioner, she should bear one of the Spithead forts on her head. Which is such a foolishness as I knew not how to answer it. Reading this day in the Observer news-sheet a very good plain essay, writ by J. Garvin, wherein he declares Asquith proved unfit to hold his office, and no hope of our overcoming the Germans till such time as we be rid of him; and so, I find, many do now think; yet how we shall get rid of him God knows.

Dec. 20 Very chearfull news of a German frigate sunk in the Baltick by our underwater boats, and being given out from Berlin is, I suppose, true. Yet is made hard to believe by another thing they do give out, to wit, of their fleet having scoured the North Sea for our fleet but could nowhere discover it. At the club this day Mr. Pye did assure us, upon the authority of a Dutchman of his acquaintance, that the dis-

affection of the common people in Germany do every day encrease, and the late riots before the meeting of their parliament by many degrees graver than we were given any knowledge of. Pray God it be so; allbeit the Dutch do prove themselves to be in warr worser liars than the Germans. While we ate lunch comes Mr. Eves with word of our army embarquing from some part of the Gallipoli regions. It is very observable how thankfull all be that this place is given up, and, as it seems, with small loss to us. 1915 *Dec.*

Thought this day to have had a letter from brother Tom, but none comes, and from this I believe he cannot tell me the truth as to what I did ask of him, but must needs lie, so takes time to consider of a good lie. My wife telling me of turqueys, how high they be gotten in price, so that a turquey fit for our company at Christmas shall cost us about 30*s*., which is such a price as I had never thought that I should live to pay it for 1 turquey. To the club, and there meeting Mr. Eves, he spoak of what he lately told me of my Lord Kitchener, how he will presently resign up his office, and Ll. George to be Secretary at Warr in his stead. And this Eves believes to be as good as confirmed by Ll. George in the Commons' house yesterday, he making a very full, open, precise speech, wherein all the derelictions of the Army Office particularly related, and many of them most scandalous beyond everything. Which is thought by all *Dec.* 21 (*Thomas's Day*)

1915 *Dec.* the Commons to point at my Lord Kitchener, and, Asquith sitting by and assenting, my Lord will not brook it. So allmost every day we do now hear of one or another Minister that is to be got rid of; yet is it very noticeable that all do remain in their places, bating only W. Churchill. Home by way of Regent Street, and to buy my wife a Christmas gift; to wit a new quilt to our bed (39*s.* 6*d.*); which is, I believe, what she would herself chuse, our quilt being gotten thin and sleazy for the winter nights.

Dec. 22 To Mitcham, and to a game of golf with Sir M. Levison. But few players, and all to look mighty desolate; the steward telling of above ½ the members killed or wounded in battle. One game I did win, one Levison; but what troubles me is my golfing breeches hardly meeting about my middle, which at my last wearing them, yesterday was 9 weeks, did allow me of a full inch to spare; and this do come, I believe, of the warr making me to deny myself overmuch all sports and exercises.

Dec. 23 This day a letter from brother Tom, he standing to it that, in telling me he was going with his regiment overseas, he spoak the truth; for he is of a certainty going some day, though he knows not when, and did never pretend otherwise; only, against the contingency of their getting marching orders at short notice, did think it brotherly precaution to come and bid me good-bye. God knows where in our

family the rascal hath his glib slyness from, except it be from great-uncle Ulysses Pepys the attorney at Common Pleas, and had the first name for drawing false affidavits without perjury of any atturney of his day upon the rolls. 1915 *Dec.*

By reason of many distractiouns of Christmas, no leisure have I had for writing in my diary these 4 days gone. As for Christmas, it was fair enough; having seven to eat dinner with us, to wit, Roger and Fanny Pepys, their 3 children, and cozen Penthesilea (the she-colonel). With them comes Squillinger, whom finding at the club, and he most sadly disappointed of his Christmas feast by his host having his son killed in France, I bade him join us. Very good chear we had; a wench hired to help wait on us, and so our meat served in proper style, as I would have it. Anon playing hunt-the-slipper with Roger's children; and after this snapp-dragons, and all merrie. Yesterday walking in Hide Park I met Mr. Dumball; he lately come out of Copenhagen, and there hears of Emperour William that he hath for certain a cancer in his throat; and this not the first, but last year he had one, and was cut for it. But now another is grown, and this time the chirurgeons will not cut him; so there is nothing for it but he must die like his father. This Dumball hath from a Danish chirurgeon, a very sober, discreet man; yet did give me *Dec. 27 (John's Day—the Evangelist)*

1915 warning that in all Europe is now no such place
Dec. for lying tales as Denmark, and the ½ of them set afloat by the Germans.

This morning and all night a most fierce gale blowing, and Cook tells me of a man in Pimlico that hath his chimney blown down, and falls through the roof; but he and his wife, sleeping on the next floor, did hear naught, but when the neighbours broak in and thought to find them dead, the two of them lie fast asleep. Which is very strange. Meeting Mr. Chopley, he going to his constable's duty, I took a turn with him, and he hears from a constable that the Ministers shall meet at noon, which is believed a sign that there be fresh dissensions among them touching the pressing of such as have not enrolled themselves for soldiers.

Dec. 29 To Drury Lane playhouse, my wife and I, with Fan and her children, and to see the pantomine players playing 'Puss in Boots.' A very brave spectacle, and the scenery as fine as ever I beheld. Gave each of the children a box of chocolates (3*s.*); 6 places (children ½ price), 1*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*; tea, 5*s.*; taxicoach, 4*s.* 6*d.*; so that I have spent in all 2 pounds 6 shillings, which is such a sum as, God knows, I can very ill afford for pleasuring, yet have had mine accompt of value in the entertainment of the children.

Dec. 30 Good news this day of the Frenchmen taking

nearly 1,700 Germans by fighting in Alsace, and many more killed and hurt. 'Tis now by all acknowledged that the Germans do grow short of men. As to this, we taking lunch this day with Generall Pirpleton and his lady, I did hear a very strange tale told by a certain madam of the company, having a cozen that is of the army in France. This officer did lately mount guard on sundry very noble German prisoners, and so kept in a place apart by reason of their blood and rank; among whom is a certain young Graf, grievously wounded, and presently the chirurgeons to declare to him that he must shortly die. So at this he indites a telegraph dispatch to his Emperour, petitioning for his wife, that she be allowed to come to him ere he die; and this he begs the officers that do guard him to put through for him to Berlin for the love of God. Which by some means done, and answer returned that the Emperour will allow it not. Whereat the Graf falls to raging and cursing against the Emperour, and, 'By this,' cries he, 'I be absolved from all allegiance to that bloody tyrant;' and, with this, tells the officers around that whatsoever they have heard of the straits to which the Germans be brought for men, and food, and money, is as naught to what is truly their condition; so that, he says, 'we do full well know that we cannot but break down in warr, and when it shall be is but to say a few se'nnights more or a few

1915 *Dec.*

1915 *Dec.* se'nnights less.' So saying, he gave up the ghost, which is judged by all to be a sign of his speaking the truth, that he should not chuse die with a lie on his lips. Some pains I did take to discover the name of this Graf, and of our capn. that heard his depositioun, as well as of the place where he lay in prison; but all this hidden, it seems, by order of the Censor. Nevertheless, the hearing of such a confession did chear me not a little.

Dec. 31 All this afternoon to my accompts, and there, to my great joy, find myself worth above 400*l.* more than I was worth this day was a yeare, for which the Lord be praised. And is, under God, come of my providence in warr sparings for myself and my wife, whereby, in spite of some of my incomings reduced and taxes encreased, I have as good as made 425*l.* This, then, is my condition: My health good. I have raised my estate by above 400*l.*, and I have broaken my wife to a proper self-discipline of expence, especially in the business of hatts, frocks, and other cloathes, so that she is down 20*l.* on that accompt. And this I do resolve shall henceforth stand a precedent, wherein may God strengthen and continue me. So, for all publick alarms and distractions, ends the old yeare for me with very good content.

Durga Sah Municipal Library,
Naini Tal.